Page 1	Page 3
Page 1 IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT EASTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI EASTERN DIVISION SARAH MOLINA, ET AL. vs. CITY OF ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI, ET AL. Cause No. 4:17-cv-2498 AGF DEPOSITION OF STEPHEN DODGE TAKEN ON BEHALF OF THE PLAINTIFFS JANUARY 15, 2019 AND THE PLAINTIFFS JANUARY 15, 2019	Page 3 IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT EASTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI EASTERN DIVISION SARAH MOLINA, ET AL.,) Plaintiffs,) Vs.) Cause No. 4:17-cv-2498 AGF CITY OF ST. LOUIS,) MISSOURI, ET AL.,) Defendants.) DEPOSITION OF STEPHEN DODGE, produced, sworn and examined on January 15, 2019, between the hours of 2:00 in the afternoon and 5:03 in the afternoon of that day, at the offices of City Counselor's Office, 1200 Market Street, Room 314, St. Louis, Missouri 63103, before Susannah L. Massie, a Certified Court Reporter, a Notary Public within and for the State of Missouri, in a certain cause now pending in the United States District Court, Eastern District of Missouri, Eastern Division, wherein SARAH MOLINA, ET AL., are Plaintiffs and CITY OF ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI, ET AL., are Defendants; taken on behalf of the Plaintiffs.
Page 2 INDEX PAGE NO. INDEX PAGE DEPOSITION INFORMATION APPEARANCE PAGE EXAMINATION BY MS. STEFFAN NOTARIAL CERTIFICATE EXHIBITS PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBIT NO. DESCRIPTION Dodge 1 SLMPD Work History Dodge 2 Unit File Dodge 3 Course Entries Dodge 4 Google Earth Map Dodge 5 After Action Report Dodge 5 After Action Report PAGE NO. PAGE NO. PAGE NO. PAGE NO. PAGE NO. ATTEMBER 19 ATTEMBER	Page 4 1

1 (Pages 1 to 4)

	Page 5		Page 7
1	IT IS HEREBY STIPULATED AND AGREED, by and	1	A. I am 49 years old.
2	between counsel for the Plaintiffs and counsel for the	2	Q. Did you graduate from high school?
3	Defendants that this deposition may be taken in	3	A. Yes.
4	shorthand by Susannah L. Massie, a Certified Court	4	Q. When did you graduate?
5	Reporter and Notary Public, and afterwards transcribed	5	A. '87.
6	into typewriting; and the signature of the witness is	6	Q. Did you go to high school in the St. Louis
7	expressly waived.	7	area?
8	* * * *	8	A. Yes.
9	STEPHEN DODGE,	9	Q. Where did you go to high school?
10	of lawful age, produced, sworn and examined on behalf	10	A. DeSmet Jesuit High School.
11	of the Plaintiffs, deposes and says:	11	Q. Did you attend a police academy?
12	EXAMINATION	12	A. Yes, I did.
13	BY MS. STEFFAN:	13	Q. What police academy did you attend?
14	Q. Good afternoon, Chief Dodge. Could you	14	A. St. Louis Police Academy.
15	please state and spell your name for the record?	15	Q. Did you graduate?
16	A. Stephen Dodge. S-T-E-P-H-E-N, D-O-D-G-E.	16	A. Yes.
17	Q. My name is Jessie Steffan. I am one of the	17	Q. When did you graduate?
18	Plaintiff's attorneys in this case, which is called	18	A. Graduated in May of '94.
19	Molina versus City of St. Louis.	19	Q. Did you attend college?
20	Have you ever been deposed before?	20	A. Yes.
21	A. Yes, I have.	21	Q. Where did you attend?
22	Q. When was the last time you were deposed?	22	A. Kansas University.
23	A. I want to say it was probably a year ago.	23	Q. Did you graduate?
24	Q. So you're probably familiar with the ground	24	A. Yes.
25	rules, but just as a brief refresher, please try to	25	Q. When did you graduate?
	rules, but just us a biler refresher, please by to		ae a.a yea g.aaaa.e.
	Page 6		Page 8
1	answer verbally when you're responding to a question	1	A. I graduated in May of '91.
2	rather than nodding or shaking your head. And I'm	2	Q. What did you study there?
3	going to try not to speak over you while you're giving	3	A. Business administration.
4	an answer. If you would, please try to not speak over	4	Q. And you ultimately got a bachelor's degree?
5	me when I'm asking a question.	5	A. Yes.
6	And if you do not understand a question,	6	Q. Have you attended any graduate school?
7	please let me know and ask me to clarify. Otherwise I	7	A. Yes.
8	will presume that you understood the question if you	8	Q. Where did you attend?
9	go ahead and answer. Do you understand that?	9	A. St. Louis University School of Law.
10	A. Yes.	10	Q. When did you attend?
11	Q. Have you taken any medication or drugs or	11	A. Um, it would have been '98 through 2002.
12	alcohol today that would affect your ability to	12	Q. Did you ultimately obtain a degree?
13	testify truthfully or to remember things?	13	A. Yes.
14	A. No.	14	Q. What degree did you obtain?
15	Q. And do you have any health conditions that	15	A. Juris doctorate.
16	affect your ability to testify truthfully or to	16	Q. Have you attended any other graduate
17	remember things?	17	school?
18	A. No.	18	A. No.
	Q. Did you do anything to prepare for today's	19	Q. No other college?
19		20	A. No. That was enough.
	deposition other than possibly communicate with your	20	
19	deposition other than possibly communicate with your lawyer?	21	Q. And is the St. Louis Police Academy the
19 20		1	_
19 20 21	lawyer?	21	Q. And is the St. Louis Police Academy the
19 20 21 22	lawyer? A. No.	21 22	Q. And is the St. Louis Police Academy the only police academy you've attended?

	Page 9		Page 11
1	A. Yes.	1	that be Julia Simmons?
2	Q. Have you served in a branch of the	2	A. Yes.
3	military?	3	Q. The first one, would it have been a Mr.
4	A. No, I have not.	4	Golliday perhaps?
5	Q. Have you ever served as a correctional	5	A. Yes.
6	officer?	6	Q. No other lawsuits other than those?
7	A. No.	7	A. Those are the ones I can remember. I mean,
8	Q. Do you have a driver's license?	8	I know there's been a couple others that I've
9	A. Yes.	9	testified in, but I don't think I was necessarily
10	Q. Do you have any specialized driving	10	named.
11	training?	11	Oh, no, I'm sorry. There was one more. I
12	A. Um, yes, I do.	12	take that back. There was one involving Ferguson.
13	Q. What kind?	13	Q. When you say Ferguson what do you mean?
14	A. I took a five-day EVOC course from the	14	A. I mean from the initial Ferguson response
15	Missouri Highway Patrol.	15	in August of 2014, during that two-week period. There
16	Q. EVOC is spelled how?	16	were a couple of reporters that had filed a lawsuit
17	A. It's EVOC. It's an acronym. I think it's	17	that I believe was settled.
18	for Emergency Vehicle Operations, something else.	18	Q. You were a Defendant in that lawsuit?
19	Q. Just generally what does that entail?	19	A. I believe so, yes. I was either a
20	A. It just entails like pursuit driving and	20	Defendant or a witness. I thought I was a Defendant.
21	that kind of thing.	21	MR. WHEATON: I'm sorry to interrupt. I
22	Q. Did you do that in your capacity as a	22	hadn't remembered this until now, but if it's the same
23	police officer?	23	one I'm thinking of, I believe it was dismissed. And
24	A. Yes.	24	I don't have any issue with giving you the case name,
25	Q. Other than EVOC, do you have any other	25	if I can find it.
	Page 10		Page 12
1	specialized driving training?	1	BY MS. STEFFAN:
2	A. No.	2	 Q. Just generally do you remember the subject
3	 Q. Are there any restrictions on your ability 	3	of that lawsuit?
4	to drive?	4	A. Yes. The reporter had alleged that someone
5	A. No.		
	A. 110.	5	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind
6	Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime?	5 6	·
6 7			from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind
	Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime?	6 7 8	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not?
7 8 9	Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime?A. No.	6 7 8 9	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the
7	Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime?A. No.Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime?	6 7 8	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not?
7 8 9 10	Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime?A. No.Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime?A. No.	6 7 8 9 10 11	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the
7 8 9 10	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? 	6 7 8 9 10	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored
7 8 9 10	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? 	6 7 8 9 10 11	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time.
7 8 9 10 11	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? A. Yes. Q. What lawsuits? A. Um, well, this one. And then a long time 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit? A. I was the commander of the unit at that
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? A. Yes. Q. What lawsuits? A. Um, well, this one. And then a long time ago in '90 I want to say '96, '97 there was a 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit? A. I was the commander of the unit at that time.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? A. Yes. Q. What lawsuits? A. Um, well, this one. And then a long time 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit? A. I was the commander of the unit at that time. Q. What was the unit that you were commanding? A. Mobile Reserve/SWAT. Q. With the St. Louis Metropolitan Police
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? A. Yes. Q. What lawsuits? A. Um, well, this one. And then a long time ago in '90 — I want to say '96, '97 there was a vehicle pursuit that I was involved in and there was an injury when the suspect vehicle crashed, and a 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit? A. I was the commander of the unit at that time. Q. What was the unit that you were commanding? A. Mobile Reserve/SWAT. Q. With the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? A. Yes. Q. What lawsuits? A. Um, well, this one. And then a long time ago in '90 I want to say '96, '97 there was a vehicle pursuit that I was involved in and there was an injury when the suspect vehicle crashed, and a subsequent lawsuit there. And there was another 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit? A. I was the commander of the unit at that time. Q. What was the unit that you were commanding? A. Mobile Reserve/SWAT. Q. With the St. Louis Metropolitan Police
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? A. Yes. Q. What lawsuits? A. Um, well, this one. And then a long time ago in '90 — I want to say '96, '97 there was a vehicle pursuit that I was involved in and there was an injury when the suspect vehicle crashed, and a 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit? A. I was the commander of the unit at that time. Q. What was the unit that you were commanding? A. Mobile Reserve/SWAT. Q. With the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department? A. Yes. Q. But an action that was alleged to have
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? A. Yes. Q. What lawsuits? A. Um, well, this one. And then a long time ago in '90 I want to say '96, '97 there was a vehicle pursuit that I was involved in and there was an injury when the suspect vehicle crashed, and a subsequent lawsuit there. And there was another 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit? A. I was the commander of the unit at that time. Q. What was the unit that you were commanding? A. Mobile Reserve/SWAT. Q. With the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department? A. Yes.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? A. Yes. Q. What lawsuits? A. Um, well, this one. And then a long time ago in '90 I want to say '96, '97 there was a vehicle pursuit that I was involved in and there was an injury when the suspect vehicle crashed, and a subsequent lawsuit there. And there was another lawsuit when I was a patrolman in 2002 where a subject alleged excessive force. That went to federal court and they found in my favor. And those are the only 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit? A. I was the commander of the unit at that time. Q. What was the unit that you were commanding? A. Mobile Reserve/SWAT. Q. With the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department? A. Yes. Q. But an action that was alleged to have occurred in St. Louis County? A. Correct.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Have you ever been convicted of a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been prosecuted for a crime? A. No. Q. Have you ever been arrested? A. No. Q. Have you ever been a party to a civil lawsuit? A. Yes. Q. What lawsuits? A. Um, well, this one. And then a long time ago in '90 I want to say '96, '97 there was a vehicle pursuit that I was involved in and there was an injury when the suspect vehicle crashed, and a subsequent lawsuit there. And there was another lawsuit when I was a patrolman in 2002 where a subject alleged excessive force. That went to federal court 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	from an armored vehicle had shot them with some kind of projectile. Q. And do you recall whether you were alleged to have been in the armored vehicle or not? A. No, I was not alleged to have been in the armored vehicle because I was not in any armored vehicle at that time. Q. If you recall, what was the allegation with your connection with that lawsuit? A. I was the commander of the unit at that time. Q. What was the unit that you were commanding? A. Mobile Reserve/SWAT. Q. With the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department? A. Yes. Q. But an action that was alleged to have occurred in St. Louis County?

Page 13	Page 15
1 Q. You did not testify in court that you	1 Q. Did you have any other law enforcement
2 recall?	2 related positions during your employment with
3 A. No.	3 Metropolitan Police Department?
4 Q. Do you recall the disposition of that	4 A. No.
5 lawsuit?	5 Q. According to this document you were
6 A. To the best of my knowledge there was some	6 promoted to the rank of lieutenant in 2010; is that
7 kind of settlement and then it required officers to do	7 right?
8 some kind of training or something. And there might	8 A. Yes.
9 have been a monetary sum paid out, but I'm I think	9 Q. And first you were assigned to specific
10 I just read that from a newspaper or something like	10 districts for a very short while and then transferred
that. No one actually informed me.	11 to Special Ops; is that right?
12 Q. Do you recall the names of the Plaintiffs	12 A. Um, yeah, about two years. Two years in
13 in the lawsuit?	13 District Four.
A. No. I'd recognize them if I heard them,	14 Q. Okay. Were you with the Second District as
but I don't remember them off the top of my head.	15 a lieutenant?
16 Q. I'm going to ask you a few questions about	16 A. No. I was at the Second District as a
your employment history with the St. Louis	17 sergeant. So I got promoted out of the Second
18 Metropolitan Police Department. I understand you now	18 District. Yeah, I see it's in there twice. I'm not
no longer work for that police department; is that	19 sure.
20 right?	Q. Okay. So when you were promoted to
21 A. That's correct.	21 lieutenant you moved to the Fourth District for a
22 Q. What is your current position?	22 couple of years?
A. Chief of Police for the City of Sunset	23 A. Yes.
24 Hills, Missouri.	24 Q. And then you moved to Special Ops?
25 Q. When did you take that position?	25 A. That is correct.
Page 14	Page 16
•	
1 A. February of 2017.	Q. Is there a differences between what is
2 Q. Until February of 2017 you worked at SLMPD?	2 listed here as Special Operations Team-CP and SWAT?
Nothing in-between that and Sunset Hills; correct?	3 A. Yes, there is.
4 A. Correct.	4 Q. What's the difference?
5 Q. While I ask you questions about your 6 employment history I'm going to hand you a document	5 A. Special operations was more of a narcotics, 6 gang type unit that was stationed out of Central
	6 gang type unit that was stationed out of Central 7 Patrol Division and each area station had their own
7 you can look at. 8 MS. STEFFAN: I'm marking this document as	
9 Dodge Exhibit 1. 10 MR. WHEATON: Thank you.	9 Q. So where this document says CP, that stands 10 for Central Patrol?
11 (Plaintiff Exhibit No. Dodge 1, SLMPD Work	11 A. Yes.
12 History, was then marked for identification.)	12 Q. And how does SWAT differ from that
	13 narcotics and gang related focus of Special Ons?
13 BY MS. STEFFAN:	13 narcotics and gang related focus of Special Ops? 14
BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Have you seen this document before?	14 A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely
BY MS. STEFFAN: 14 Q. Have you seen this document before? A. Yes.	14 A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely 15 different unit in that it also has the tactical
BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Have you seen this document before? A. Yes. Q. What is it?	14 A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely 15 different unit in that it also has the tactical 16 component too. I mean, we do do some street and that
13 BY MS. STEFFAN: 14 Q. Have you seen this document before? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. What is it? 17 A. It's just a list of my assignments.	14 A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely 15 different unit in that it also has the tactical 16 component too. I mean, we do do some street and that 17 kind of thing, but it's also the tactical portion of
BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Have you seen this document before? A. Yes. Q. What is it? A. It's just a list of my assignments. Q. Does it look accurate to you?	A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely different unit in that it also has the tactical component too. I mean, we do do some street and that kind of thing, but it's also the tactical portion of it, whether it's executing search warrants, responding
BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Have you seen this document before? A. Yes. Q. What is it? A. It's just a list of my assignments. Q. Does it look accurate to you? A. Yes.	A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely different unit in that it also has the tactical component too. I mean, we do do some street and that kind of thing, but it's also the tactical portion of it, whether it's executing search warrants, responding to barricade subjects, hostage situations, civil
BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Have you seen this document before? A. Yes. Q. What is it? A. It's just a list of my assignments. Q. Does it look accurate to you? A. Yes. Q. And it's true that you began work with the	A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely different unit in that it also has the tactical component too. I mean, we do do some street and that kind of thing, but it's also the tactical portion of it, whether it's executing search warrants, responding to barricade subjects, hostage situations, civil disturbances, that kind of thing.
BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Have you seen this document before? A. Yes. Q. What is it? A. It's just a list of my assignments. Q. Does it look accurate to you? A. Yes. Q. And it's true that you began work with the police department in 1994?	A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely different unit in that it also has the tactical component too. I mean, we do do some street and that kind of thing, but it's also the tactical portion of it, whether it's executing search warrants, responding to barricade subjects, hostage situations, civil disturbances, that kind of thing. Q. For a layman, what is the tactical
BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Have you seen this document before? A. Yes. Q. What is it? A. It's just a list of my assignments. Q. Does it look accurate to you? A. Yes. Q. And it's true that you began work with the police department in 1994? A. Correct.	A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely different unit in that it also has the tactical component too. I mean, we do do some street and that kind of thing, but it's also the tactical portion of it, whether it's executing search warrants, responding to barricade subjects, hostage situations, civil disturbances, that kind of thing. Q. For a layman, what is the tactical component or what do you mean when you say tactical?
BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Have you seen this document before? A. Yes. Q. What is it? A. It's just a list of my assignments. Q. Does it look accurate to you? A. Yes. Q. And it's true that you began work with the police department in 1994? A. Correct. Q. And you were there continuously until 2017;	A. Well, SWAT is — it's a completely different unit in that it also has the tactical component too. I mean, we do do some street and that kind of thing, but it's also the tactical portion of it, whether it's executing search warrants, responding to barricade subjects, hostage situations, civil disturbances, that kind of thing. Q. For a layman, what is the tactical component or what do you mean when you say tactical? A. Tactical component means just the
BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Have you seen this document before? A. Yes. Q. What is it? A. It's just a list of my assignments. Q. Does it look accurate to you? A. Yes. Q. And it's true that you began work with the police department in 1994? A. Correct.	A. Well, SWAT is it's a completely different unit in that it also has the tactical component too. I mean, we do do some street and that kind of thing, but it's also the tactical portion of it, whether it's executing search warrants, responding to barricade subjects, hostage situations, civil disturbances, that kind of thing. Q. For a layman, what is the tactical component or what do you mean when you say tactical?

	Page 17		Page 19
1	that involve armed subjects who might be in a	1	Q. Have you ever been a member of a unit
2	barricaded building wanted for a serious crime, who	2	called the Civil Disobedience Team?
3	may have taken someone hostage. So the SWAT Team gets	3	A. Yes.
4	called in to assist on those kind of things that	4	Q. Do you recall when you were a member of
5	require an extra level of equipment and training.	5	that team?
6	Q. Without going into great detail, what kind	6	A. That was during my time in Mobile
7	of extra specialized equipment is available to SWAT	7	Reserve/SWAT. Members of the Mobile Reserve/SWAT Team
8	that would not be available to patrol officers?	8	are also part of the Civil Disobedience Team.
9	A. You know, special ballistic protection,	9	Q. It is a secondary kind of assignment?
10	helmets, higher protection vests, carbine rifles, an	10	A. Just one more hat that they wore, so to
11	armored vehicle, different munitions.	11	speak.
12	Q. You also mentioned that members of SWAT	12	Q. Members of CDT could come from any other
13	have specialized training; is that correct?	13	unit; is that true?
14	A. That is correct.	14	A. Yes. Yes. Yeah, they were from all around
15	 Q. What types of specialized training do SWAT 	15	the department.
16	members undergo?	16	Q. But every member of SWAT is also a CDT
17	A. Well, they initially will undergo two weeks	17	member?
18	of SWAT training, SWAT 1 and SWAT 2 training, that all	18	A. Correct. Yes.
19	officers are required to go through before you get on	19	Q. What type of training does an officer get
20	to SWAT.	20	to become a part of CDT?
21	Q. Is moving from Special Ops to SWAT a	21	A. Well, I've been through probably hundreds
22	promotion?	22	of hours of training for CDT in my career, but the
23	A. No.	23	main gist of it surrounds chemical munitions and line
24	Q. It's a lateral move?	24	formations and movements within the line formations.
25	A. Yes.	25	Q. Anything else that is a major component of
	Page 18		Page 20
1	Q. For you was it a voluntary move? You	1	CDT training?
2	wanted to move from Special Ops to SWAT?	2	A. No. That's about it. I mean, there's some
3	A. I was asked to do it and I said yes.	3	legal I guess there's some legal components to it
4	Q. It looks like on this document your title	4	as well. But, yeah, most of all it's just line
5	changed in 2013 from lieutenant to police lieutenant.	5	formations, moving crowds and the use of chemical
6	Those might be the same thing. I just wanted to make	6	munitions.
7	sure.	7	Q. When you say line formations, that's
8	A. Yeah, it is. That's the same thing.	8	officers forming a line?
9	Q. In February of 2016 you transferred away	9	A. Correct. A skirmish line.
10	from SWAT and into the Fourth District; is that right?	10	Q. Were you a CDT commander?
11	A. That's correct.	11	A. Yeah, I guess technically I guess I was. I
12	Q. Where is the Fourth District, just roughly?	12	was in charge of the CDT Team since I was commander of
13	A. Downtown area.	13	the SWAT Team, so, yes.
14	Q. That too was a lateral move; is that right?	14	Q. During the time you were a member of CDT
15	A. Yes.	15	how big was it, how many officers?
16	Q. Was it something you wanted to do?	16	A. It varied. I think CDT first got its real
17	A. Um, no.	17	big push when the AG form was coming. And I want to
18	Q. It was involuntary?	18	say that would have been in 2001. They had had
19	A. It's just I go where I'm told.	19	problems, I believe, in Seattle and so they wanted to
	Q. Where this document says service	20	increase the amount of officers to be prepared when
20	retirement, that means that you are leaving SLMPD; is	21	the AG form came here to St. Louis. So I want to say
21	41-4-4-4-4-4-4	22	at that point it was probably up over around 100,
21 22	that right?	~~	
21 22 23	A. That was my last day, yes, on the SLMPD.	23	maybe more, including SWAT officers. And that's when
21 22	_		

	Page 21		Page 23
1	Q. You said the membership was variable in	1 Q. And it	appears that was for one day?
2	number. Did it remain around 100?	2 A. Correc	t.
3	A. I can't remember. I don't have the	3 Q. Do yo	u recall what you were suspended for?
4	paperwork.	4 A. Yes.	
5	Q. I think you said that CDT got a push when	5 Q. What v	were you suspended for?
6	the AG form was coming. Did it exist before that?	6 A. For a c	ar accident. I was responding to a
7	A. Not really. I think before that it was	7 child struck. A	vehicle had run a stop sign in front
8	strictly Mobile Reserve.	8 of me which ca	aused me to swerve and run up into a yard
9	Q. Got it. Do you know where the name came	9 that had some	metal poles sticking out of it, so it
10	from for CDT?	10 was a violation	of driving policy, since I did not
11	A. Civil Disobedience Team? No idea.	11 come to a stop	before I ran through the stop sign.
12	Q. You've mentioned that two major components	12 Q. That's	the only suspension that you recall?
13	of the CDT training were line formations and the use	13 A. Yes. T	hat's the only suspension I've had.
14	of chemical munitions; is that right?	14 Q. Were	you ever docked pay or benefits as a
15	A. That's correct.	15 penalty?	
16	Q. What did you learn about the use of	16 A. No, oth	ner than that. I mean, I think they
17	chemical munitions?	17 dock you a day	y's pay for that.
18	A. I mean, that's a pretty broad, I mean,	18 Q. Did yo	ou ever receive a reprimand?
19	broad, broad, question. I mean, it's like, I guess to	19 A. No. Ur	m, hold on. Check that. Because I
20	sum it up, the various types there are; you know, what	20 think maybe or	n a car accident I might have received a
21	their capabilities are; when it's appropriate to use	21 reprimand.	
22	them, when it's not appropriate to use them.	22 Q. A diffe	erent car accident?
23	Q. When you took CDT training, was that as a	23 A. Yes.	
24	patrol officer or as a higher ranking position?	24 Q. You m	light have received a written
25	A. It was as a patrol officer. And then at	25 reprimand?	
	Page 22		Page 24
1	one point the Mobile Reserve/SWAT was in charge of	1 A. I can'i	t remember if it was written or oral.
2	actually providing the training. We were the	2 I can't remem	ber whether I think it was a
3	instructors to the officers. And we'd meet, I think	3 written reprim	nand uh. Whatever you get for your
4	it was quarterly that we'd do training.	4 first car accide	ent, chargeable car accident.
5	Q. You personally were a trainer?	5 Q. Were	you ever told that you needed to
6	A. I did for a short while when I was a	6 undergo cour	nseling on a policy or retraining on a
7	sergeant, yeah. When I was a sergeant, I did.	7 policy of the	department?
8	Q. So that would have been between 2005 and	8 A. No.	
9	2009?	9 Q. Do y	ou know if anyone filed a civilian
10	A. No. It would have been when I was a	10 complaint aga	ainst you while you were with the St.
11	sergeant on the Mobile Reserve Unit, which would have	·	olitan Police Department?
12	been, I want to say, from 2007 to 2009, so a couple	12 A. Have	any civilians filed a complaint on me?
13	years.	13 Yes.	
14	 Q. I'm going to ask you some questions about 	•	ou know how many times?
15	your disciplinary history at the Metropolitan Police	15 A. I don'	t.
16	Department. Were you ever demoted?		king back to the most recent civilian
17	A. No.		u recall, when was that?
18	Q. Were you ever assigned to administrative		ast one I can remember would have
19	duties as a penalty for something you'd done?		remember if it was me or if I was with
20	A. No.	a group and I	was a witness. Probably in 2000 and
0 -			
21	Q. Were you ever suspended?		been a sergeant. 2005 maybe.
22	A. I believe one time.	22 Q. Do y	ou recall why?
22 23	A. I believe one time. Q. When was that?	22 Q. Do y 23 A. It was	ou recall why? s some subjects we found with some
22	A. I believe one time.	22 Q. Do y 0 23 A. It was 24 narcotics in O	ou recall why?

	Page 25		Page 27
1	handled by us.	1	that, but just to clarify, do you know whether any
2	Q. I'm sorry. O'Fallon, Missouri?	2	other officer filed an employee misconduct report on
3	A. I'm sorry. O'Fallon Place Apartments.	3	you while you were at SLMPD?
4	Q. You don't recall any civilian complaints	4	A. No.
5	that occurred that were filed between 2005 and the end	5	Q. Have you ever filed an employee misconduct
6	of your tenure at SLMPD?	6	report on another officer?
7	A. No.	7	A. As a supervisor, yes.
8	Q. Thinking back to the 2005 civilian	8	Q. How many times?
9	complaint, what was the outcome in that investigation?	9	A. Um, I think maybe once or twice.
10	A. To the best of my knowledge it was not	10	Q. And just approximately when was that?
11	sustained.	11	A. It's been a while. I think the one was as
12	Q. Were you ever reviewed for using force a	12	a lieutenant when I was in the Fourth District, so I
13	certain number of times in a certain period of time?	13	would say that would have been around 2011 or so.
14	A. No.	14	Q. Did you ever file an employee misconduct
15	 Q. My understanding is the department, at 	15	report when you were a lieutenant with SWAT/Mobile
16	least at some point, had a policy of reviewing an	16	Reserve?
17	officer's uses of force if they were close enough	17	A. I can't remember.
18	together in a certain period of time?	18	 Q. And very generally thinking back to the
19	A. Yes.	19	employee misconduct report you described from
20	Q. Is that correct?	20	approximately 2011, what was the subject of that
21	A. Yes.	21	report?
22	Q. When you left SLMPD was that still the	22	A. One officer had come to me stating that
23	policy to your understanding?	23	another officer while searching she was a female
24	A. Yes.	24	officer and she had asked this male officer to help
25	Q. And was that the policy throughout your	25	her conduct a search, that he was attempting to assist
	Page 26		Page 28
1	tenure there?	1	the prisoner in concealing narcotics that he had found
2	A. I mean, as a sergeant and a lieutenant I	2	
3		-	on him.
2	remember it, yes.	3	on nim. Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to
4	remember it, yes. Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an		
	-	3	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to
4	Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an	3 4	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force?
4 5	Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you?	3 4 5	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force?A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing
4 5 6	Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you?A. A fellow employee?	3 4 5 6	 Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though.
4 5 6 7	Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you?A. A fellow employee?Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian?	3 4 5 6 7	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote
4 5 6 7 8	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean okay. Is there something 	3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might
4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean — okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean – okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean — okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. A. I consider them to be the same. Q. Okay. 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I contacted Internal Affairs immediately and reported the incident. Q. Other than that incident, do you recall any
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. A. I consider them to be the same. Q. Okay. A. So, I mean, it would be referred to my 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I contacted Internal Affairs immediately and reported the incident. Q. Other than that incident, do you recall any other times when you contacted Internal Affairs about
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean — okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. A. I consider them to be the same. Q. Okay. A. So, I mean, it would be referred to my earlier question. Yes. 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I contacted Internal Affairs immediately and reported the incident. Q. Other than that incident, do you recall any other times when you contacted Internal Affairs about a possible unreasonable use of force?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean — okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. A. I consider them to be the same. Q. Okay. A. So, I mean, it would be referred to my earlier question. Yes. Q. That was an employee misconduct report, to 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I contacted Internal Affairs immediately and reported the incident. Q. Other than that incident, do you recall any other times when you contacted Internal Affairs about a possible unreasonable use of force? A. No.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean — okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. A. I consider them to be the same. Q. Okay. A. So, I mean, it would be referred to my earlier question. Yes. Q. That was an employee misconduct report, to your understanding? 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I contacted Internal Affairs immediately and reported the incident. Q. Other than that incident, do you recall any other times when you contacted Internal Affairs about a possible unreasonable use of force? A. No. Q. Are you familiar with an organization
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean — okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. A. I consider them to be the same. Q. Okay. A. So, I mean, it would be referred to my earlier question. Yes. Q. That was an employee misconduct report, to your understanding? A. Yeah. That's the same — I understand that 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I contacted Internal Affairs immediately and reported the incident. Q. Other than that incident, do you recall any other times when you contacted Internal Affairs about a possible unreasonable use of force? A. No. Q. Are you familiar with an organization called the St. Louis Police Officers Association?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean — okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. A. I consider them to be the same. Q. Okay. A. So, I mean, it would be referred to my earlier question. Yes. Q. That was an employee misconduct report, to your understanding? A. Yeah. That's the same — I understand that to be the same thing as you had asked me earlier. Any 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I contacted Internal Affairs immediately and reported the incident. Q. Other than that incident, do you recall any other times when you contacted Internal Affairs about a possible unreasonable use of force? A. No. Q. Are you familiar with an organization called the St. Louis Police Officers Association? A. Yes.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. A. I consider them to be the same. Q. Okay. A. So, I mean, it would be referred to my earlier question. Yes. Q. That was an employee misconduct report, to your understanding? A. Yeah. That's the same I understand that to be the same thing as you had asked me earlier. Any kind of complaint. We call them complaints. Has 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I contacted Internal Affairs immediately and reported the incident. Q. Other than that incident, do you recall any other times when you contacted Internal Affairs about a possible unreasonable use of force? A. No. Q. Are you familiar with an organization called the St. Louis Police Officers Association? A. Yes. Q. Were you a member when you were working at
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Do you know if anyone ever filed an employee misconduct report on you? A. A fellow employee? Q. Either a fellow employee or a civilian? A. I mean — okay. Is there something different from this than what the other complaint was or is this the same question? Q. My understanding is a person who wants to complain about an officer can do that either through an employee misconduct report or some other way. So I don't know. That's my question. A. I consider them to be the same. Q. Okay. A. So, I mean, it would be referred to my earlier question. Yes. Q. That was an employee misconduct report, to your understanding? A. Yeah. That's the same — I understand that to be the same thing as you had asked me earlier. Any 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Have you ever filed an EMR related to excessive force? A. I can't remember. I may have. Nothing strikes me though. I take that back. I don't know if I wrote it or I just reported it. Q. You recall one circumstance where you might have done that? A. Yes. I was a sergeant in the Sixth District where a prisoner complained that one of our officers had flicked a lit cigarette at him, so I contacted Internal Affairs immediately and reported the incident. Q. Other than that incident, do you recall any other times when you contacted Internal Affairs about a possible unreasonable use of force? A. No. Q. Are you familiar with an organization called the St. Louis Police Officers Association? A. Yes.

	Page 29		Page 3
1	Q. Did you have any leadership roles?	1	A. Um, just stuff in like like that form
2	A. No.	2	right there, Exhibit 1.
3	Q. Are you familiar with an organization	3	Q. Other than the Exhibit 1 (attorney did
4	called the Ethical Society of Police?	4	not finish question.)
5	A. Yes.	5	 A. PeopleSoft, stuff from PeopleSoft.
6	Q. Were you a member of it while you were at	6	Q. What is PeopleSoft?
7	SLMPD?	7	A. I think that's where this was procured
8	A. No.	8	from. PeopleSoft was kind of our human resources
9	Q. Do you know whether you can be a member of	9	document where you document your hours and it list
10 I	both?	10	your assignments and that kind of thing.
11	A. Um, I believe so, yes.	11	Q. Gotcha. Does PeopleSoft have the let me
12	(Plaintiff Exhibit No. Dodge 2, Unit File,	12	back up. PeopleSoft is a piece of software that's on
13 v	was then marked for identification.)	13	the computer?
14	Q. I'm going to hand you another document.	14	A. Correct.
15 I	I've marked this as Dodge Exhibit 2. Have you ever	15	Q. And that is where you would document the
16 :	seen this document before?	16	times you come to work and leave work?
17	A. No.	17	A. Correct.
18	Q. Do you see on the first page where it says	18	Q. Does PeopleSoft also have other records
19	Unit File?	19	about your work in it or just your hours?
20	A. Yes.	20	A. It has work assignments and that kind of
21	Q. Do you know what a unit file is?	21	thing.
22	A. I guess it's my personnel file.	22	Q. In more detail than what we see here in
23	Q. That is my understanding.	23	Exhibit 1 or is it a printout like we see?
24	A. Okay.	24	A. Well, there's a printout. There's a long
25	Q. Or at least perhaps a portion of it.	25	printout that has all your training and stuff listed
	Page 30		Page 32
1	A. Okay.	1	on it.
2	Q. Have you ever seen another officer's unit	2	(Plaintiff Exhibit No. Dodge 3, Course
	file?	3	Entries, was then marked for identification.)
4	A. I guess at some point in time I probably	4	Q. That is a good segue. Let me hand you a
	have.	5	third document.
6	Q. So if you want to take a second and page	6	What you've just mentioned might be
	through it, I understand that you are saying you've	7	viewable in PeopleSoft that has a list of your
	never seen this unit file before; correct?	8	training.
9	A. I've never looked at my unit file or my	9	A. Exactly.
	personnel file before, no, I haven't.	10	Q. Is this what you were referring to?
11	Q. Okay. As you are paging through it, do you	11	A. Yes. Yes. This is what I was referring
	see documents do you recognize and just did not know	12	to.
	were part of your unit file or have you not seen	13	Q. And just for the record, you are referring
	documents like these before?	14	to what I've marked as Dodge Exhibit 3.
15	A. I mean, I've certainly entered department	15	Just to clarify, this is a list of your
	memos. Now whether I've seen these specific ones,	16	training; is that right?
	it's possible. It's just been a long time.	17	A. Yes.
18	MR. WHEATON: I just want to point out for	18	Q. This one is a lot shorter than what I just
	the record you've asked him to thumb through it. It's	19	handed you. Does it look accurate to you?
	approximately 180 pages, so.	20	A. It does. Although, I can tell you that not
21		21	
	MS. STEFFAN: It is a long document.	22	initially all the training I've had would be on here
	BY MS. STEFFAN:	22	because I have taken some training before that has no
23	Q. Have you seen other things from SLMPD that		been listed on here, for whatever clerical reason.
•	you would consider to be part of your personnel record?	24 25	Q. You have anticipated my question. Why are
25 I	I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I	1 40	things listed on here sometimes but not always?

	Page 33	Page	35
1	A. Just because of human error.	1 Q. Okay. I'd like you to look at the training	
2	Q. Do you think there is a lot missing from	2 that you took on April 18th of 2015. This is still on	
3	this document or just a few things?	3 the first page about ten lines down. Do you see w	here
4	MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for	4 it lists a training called 2015 Leader Symposium?	
5	speculation.	5 A. Yes.	
6	A. It's hard to tell. I couldn't say.	6 Q. Do you recall what that training covered?	
7	BY MS. STEFFAN:	 A. Yes. That was something Chief Dotson had 	d
8	Q. You don't recall how much training you went	8 put on out at Ameren. And that was, I want to say,	а
9	to that's not on this list?	9 day or a half a day.	
10	A. I've been through a lot, a lot of training,	10 Q. Generally what was it about?	
11	and I don't actually remember every piece of training	A. Just leadership stuff, how to be a good	
12	compared to what's on here. I would say probably the	12 leader, that type of thing.	
13	majority, but, yeah, there could be good chunks that	13 Q. Looking at the training that you took on	
14	are not on here as well.	December 23, 2014, do you see where it says 2014	4
15	Q. Okay. I'd like to direct your attention to	15 Non-Biased Policing?	
16	a couple of specific courses that you took fairly	16 A. Yes.	
17	recently in the last few years.	17 Q. Do you recall that training?	
18	If you look at the third line in September	18 A. Yes. That's our I believe at the time	
19	27th, 2016.	19 it was an annual racial profiling training class.	
20	MR. WHEATON: I'm sorry. What page?	Q. Do you recall how long it was?	
21	MS. STEFFAN: On the first page.	A. I want to say four either four or eight	
22	BY MS. STEFFAN:	hours. I can't remember which.	
23	Q. Do you see a course called ICS 100b?	Q. Looking a few lines down to the training	
24	A. Yes.	from October 2nd, 2014, do you see a training call	ed
25	Q. Do you know what that refers to?	25 Lessons of Ferguson?	
	5 04	5	
	Page 34	Page	36
1	A. I believe it's incident command training.	1 A. Yes.	36
2	A. I believe it's incident command training.Q. What is covered in incident command	1 A. Yes. 2 Q. Do you recall that training?	36
2	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally?	1 A. Yes. 2 Q. Do you recall that training? 3 A. I don't.	36
2 3 4	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical	 A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain 	36
2 3 4 5	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents.	 A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? 	36
2 3 4 5 6	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident?	 A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a 	
2 3 4 5 6 7	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural	 A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought 	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat.	1 A. Yes. 2 Q. Do you recall that training? 3 A. I don't. 4 Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain 5 amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? 6 A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a 7 three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought 8 it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things.	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for.	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command?	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same.	:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission?	:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe.	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over	:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe. Q. All right. Is it for people who are going	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over a two or three-year cycle and then they recently	:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe. Q. All right. Is it for people who are going to be an incident commander?	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over a two or three-year cycle and then they recently changed it two years ago, two or three years ago.	•
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe. Q. All right. Is it for people who are going to be an incident commander? A. I think it can be for anybody. I think	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over a two or three-year cycle and then they recently changed it two years ago, two or three years ago. Q. Do you know what the requirements were the same of the control	•
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe. Q. All right. Is it for people who are going to be an incident commander? A. I think it can be for anybody. I think everybody goes through it at some point in time. It's	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over a two or three-year cycle and then they recently changed it two years ago, two or three years ago. Q. Do you know what the requirements were wit was a three-year cycle?	•
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe. Q. All right. Is it for people who are going to be an incident commander? A. I think it can be for anybody. I think everybody goes through it at some point in time. It's not just for commanders.	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over a two or three-year cycle and then they recently changed it two years ago, two or three years ago. Q. Do you know what the requirements were well it was a three-year cycle? A. They had different disciplines and you were	when
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe. Q. All right. Is it for people who are going to be an incident commander? A. I think it can be for anybody. I think everybody goes through it at some point in time. It's not just for commanders. Q. Okay. Are the trainings that are listed in	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over a two or three-year cycle and then they recently changed it two years ago, two or three years ago. Q. Do you know what the requirements were we it was a three-year cycle? A. They had different disciplines and you were required to have so many total hours. You know, like	when
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe. Q. All right. Is it for people who are going to be an incident commander? A. I think it can be for anybody. I think everybody goes through it at some point in time. It's not just for commanders. Q. Okay. Are the trainings that are listed in this document typically more or less than one day or	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over a two or three-year cycle and then they recently changed it two years ago, two or three years ago. Q. Do you know what the requirements were very lit was a three-year cycle? A. They had different disciplines and you were required to have so many total hours. You know, like interpersonal skills, firearms training. I can't	when
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe. Q. All right. Is it for people who are going to be an incident commander? A. I think it can be for anybody. I think everybody goes through it at some point in time. It's not just for commanders. Q. Okay. Are the trainings that are listed in this document typically more or less than one day or is it not clear?	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over a two or three-year cycle and then they recently changed it two years ago, two or three years ago. Q. Do you know what the requirements were wit was a three-year cycle? A. They had different disciplines and you were required to have so many total hours. You know, like interpersonal skills, firearms training. I can't remember what the third one was. But under each	w hen
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I believe it's incident command training. Q. What is covered in incident command training generally? A. Um, basically responses to critical incidents. Q. What is a critical incident? A. It could be anything from a natural disaster to a hostage situation to a fire to a hazmat. That's a big one. To a civil unrest, to a bunch of different things. Q. Tell me again what you said ICS stands for. Incident command? A. Yeah. I don't know what that I think it's I think this is what it is. Incident Command System maybe. Q. All right. Is it for people who are going to be an incident commander? A. I think it can be for anybody. I think everybody goes through it at some point in time. It's not just for commanders. Q. Okay. Are the trainings that are listed in this document typically more or less than one day or	A. Yes. Q. Do you recall that training? A. I don't. Q. Officers are required to undergo a certain amount of training per year at SLMPD; is that right? A. Yes, proposed. And I believe it's over a three-year cycle. It may have changed, but I thought it was over a three-year cycle. Actually, it did change. I think it is now a yearly cycle you're required. And that just changed two or three years ago. Q. Is it the same for Sunset Hills? A. Yeah, it's the same. Q. Because that's set by the post commission? A. Correct. At the time it was, I think, over a two or three-year cycle and then they recently changed it two years ago, two or three years ago. Q. Do you know what the requirements were very lit was a three-year cycle? A. They had different disciplines and you were required to have so many total hours. You know, like interpersonal skills, firearms training. I can't	w hen

	Page 37		Page 39
1	Q. Do you know if there are the same or	1	Q. Have you received any training about
2	different training requirements for patrol officers	2	responding to protests?
3	versus higher ranking officers?	3	A. Yes.
4	A. I believe they are the same for all police	4	Q. What do you include in that list of
5	officers.	5	training that you have received?
6	Q. Did you comply with the training you were	6	A. I think that would be covered within civil
7	required to get?	7	disobedience, when it goes from a peaceful protest to
8	A. Yes.	8	a civil disobedience encounter.
9	And can I go back on the Lessons of	9	Q. When you were a member of SLMPD did you
10	Ferguson?	10	have occasion to review the department's use of force
11	Q. Sure.	11	policy?
12	A. I believe we had a meeting with all the	12	A. Yes.
13	various police departments involved in Ferguson. And	13	Q. It's my understanding all officers are
14	I want to say it was headed by like Highway Patrol	14	required to do that once a month; is that right?
15	was there, Chief Belmar was there and I remember it	15	A. That is correct.
16	was almost like a debriefing of sorts. And I think	16	Q. And did you actually do that?
17	that might be what that was.	17	A. Yes.
18	So it came out it's listed as training.	18	Q. What did that review entail?
19	I thought it was more of like a debriefing kind of	19	A. Um, it entailed a test basically, a three
20	thing. I think that might be what that was, just to	20	or four question test concerning the use of force
21	go back and clarify that.	21	policy.
22	Q. Fair to say it was multi-jurisdictional?	22	 Q. Are the questions like hypotheticals like
23	A. Yes.	23	what would you do in this circumstance or are they
24	Q. Do you recall how long it was?	24	something different than that?
25	A. Two to four hours.	25	A. I think they were more along the lines of
	Page 38		Page 40
1	Q. Who ran that debriefing?	1	what the policy was, the actual policy itself.
2	A. I want to say it was kind of a joint thing.	2	Q. My understanding is the test came through
3	There might have been some um, I think the chiefs,	3	something called the Policy Acknowledgement System; is
4	but there might have been yeah, pretty much ran it,	4	that right?
5	if I recall.	5	A. PAS, yes.
6	Q. You didn't run the training?	6	Q. Are the questions the same every month?
7	A. No.	7	A. I think they vary, but not a lot.
8	Q. Or debriefing?	8	Q. To the best of your recollection, were
9	A. No.	9	there any changes to the use of force policy while you
10	Q. You participated in it?	10	were on SWAT/Mobile Reserve?
11	A. Yes.	11	A. Um, at one point I think there was a I
12	Q. Okay. Do you know if other SWAT officers	12	can't say for sure, but I thought there might have
13	participated or would it have depended on whether they	13	been some stuff added after Ferguson relative to the
14	responded to the Ferguson situation?	14	use of chemical munitions, but I can't remember if
15	A. My sergeants might have been there, but I	15	they put that on the general policy or not. I know
16	can't say for sure. So I don't know what other SWAT	16	they added a policy concerning that after a decision
17	personnel were there.	17	by the federal court. That was the change that I can
18	Q. You were a member of CDT while you were on	18	think of.
19	SWAT/Mobile Reserve; right?	19	Q. Do you recall what the changes were?
20	A. Correct.	20	A. Just something to the effect of stuff,
21	Q. What is your understanding of what civil	21	frankly, we were already doing. That is, giving
22	disobedience means?	22	directions on where you wanted people to disperse and
23	A. Civil disobedience is basically where a	23	that kind of thing; making several announcements to
24	crowd forms in a certain location and acts in an	24	disperse and giving them directions, clearcut
25	unlawful manner because of a certain cause.	25	directions, where to go and that chemical munitions

	Page 41		Page 43
1	could be used if they weren't followed.	1	A. Correct.
2	Q. Was that following an order in a case	2	Q on August 19, 2015?
3	called Templeton versus City of St. Louis, do you	3	A. Correct.
4	recall?	4	Q. And then you responded a second time after
5	A. I believe so, yes.	5	the protest began; is that correct?
6	Q. Did you testify as part of that lawsuit?	6	A. That's correct.
7	A. Yes, I did.	7	Q. As part of SWAT on both occasions; right?
8	Q. Was everything you said during your	8	A. Yes.
9	testimony truthful?	9	Q. So focusing on the second time you
10	A. Yes.	10	responded to the Fountain Park neighborhood, do you
11		11	
	Q. I'm going to direct your attention now to		recall what time you arrived there?
12	the day most fully described in this case, which is	12	A. It was sometime late afternoon.
13	August 19th of 2015.	13	Q. Who told you to go there?
14	Are you aware that a police officer shot	14	A. Colonel Leyshock.
15	and killed a civilian named Mansur Ball-Bey on	15	Q. Did Colonel Leyshock tell you why you were
16	August 19th, 2015?	16	going there?
17	A. Yes.	17	A. Just that there was a protest and people
18	 Q. Are you aware that there was a protest 	18	were blocking the intersection of Page and Walton.
19	after that?	19	 Q. Do you recall whether you arrived by
20	A. Yes.	20	yourself or with members of SWAT?
21	Q. You were a lieutenant with SWAT at that	21	A. Members of the SWAT Team.
22	time; is that right?	22	Q. Do you recall who you arrived with?
23	A. Yes.	23	A. No. I mean, the SWAT Team.
24	Q. Did you well, let me ask. If I use the	24	Q. You recall they were SWAT, but not the
25	term the Fountain Park neighborhood are you familiar	25	specific people?
1	Page 42 with that term?	1	Page 44 A. I can remember a few of them, yes.
2	A. Yes, I am.	2	Q. Who do you recall?
3	Q. On August 19th, 2015, did you get deployed	3	A. Officer Coats, Officer Busso, Officer
4	to the Fountain Park neighborhood?	4	Wethington, Manasco, Seper, Mader, Frigerio, Zwilling,
5	A. Yes.	5	Long, Joyner, Moore, Ron Allen. Those are the names
6	Q. Do you recall what time of day you arrived?	6	that come to mind right now. There could be more.
7	A. Now this is specific to the protest, not to	7	Q. Were other units also responding to
8	the search warrant during when Ball-Bey was shot;	8	Fountain Park at that time?
9	correct? You're talking about when we responded for	9	A. There were a bunch of units there.
10	the protest?	10	Q. Do you recall what other units were there?
11	Q. Yeah. I should clarify.	11	A. Um, I believe Anticrime was there, Special
12	A. Because this would be the second time we	12	Operations and then a bunch of district personnel.
	responded. Because we were actually I was part of	13	Q. Do you recall what the first thing is that
1 3		14	you did when you got to the Fountain Park neighborhood
13 14		I +4	
14	the team that made entry. And then we left and then	15	that afternoon?
14 15	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify,	15	that afternoon?
14 15 16	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify, you're talking about the second time; correct?	16	A. I don't. I know at some point I talked to
14 15 16 17	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify, you're talking about the second time; correct? Q. Yes.	16 17	A. I don't. I know at some point I talked to Colonel Leyshock and we pulled the BEAR up at one
14 15 16 17 18	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify, you're talking about the second time; correct? Q. Yes. A. Okay.	16 17 18	A. I don't. I know at some point I talked to Colonel Leyshock and we pulled the BEAR up at one point in time and then we were directed.
14 15 16 17 18	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify, you're talking about the second time; correct? Q. Yes. A. Okay. Q. I'm going to be asking you questions about	16 17 18 19	A. I don't. I know at some point I talked to Colonel Leyshock and we pulled the BEAR up at one point in time and then we were directed. Q. Just to be clear, when you say the BEAR,
14 15 16 17 18 19 20	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify, you're talking about the second time; correct? Q. Yes. A. Okay. Q. I'm going to be asking you questions about the response to the protest, not the execution of the	16 17 18 19 20	A. I don't. I know at some point I talked to Colonel Leyshock and we pulled the BEAR up at one point in time and then we were directed. Q. Just to be clear, when you say the BEAR, you're talking about the tactical vehicle?
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify, you're talking about the second time; correct? Q. Yes. A. Okay. Q. I'm going to be asking you questions about the response to the protest, not the execution of the search warrant.	16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I don't. I know at some point I talked to Colonel Leyshock and we pulled the BEAR up at one point in time and then we were directed. Q. Just to be clear, when you say the BEAR, you're talking about the tactical vehicle? A. Correct.
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify, you're talking about the second time; correct? Q. Yes. A. Okay. Q. I'm going to be asking you questions about the response to the protest, not the execution of the search warrant. A. Gotcha.	16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I don't. I know at some point I talked to Colonel Leyshock and we pulled the BEAR up at one point in time and then we were directed. Q. Just to be clear, when you say the BEAR, you're talking about the tactical vehicle? A. Correct. Q. When you say you pulled it up, what does
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify, you're talking about the second time; correct? Q. Yes. A. Okay. Q. I'm going to be asking you questions about the response to the protest, not the execution of the search warrant. A. Gotcha. Q. So just for clarity's sake, you responded	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. I don't. I know at some point I talked to Colonel Leyshock and we pulled the BEAR up at one point in time and then we were directed. Q. Just to be clear, when you say the BEAR, you're talking about the tactical vehicle? A. Correct. Q. When you say you pulled it up, what does that mean? Pulled it up from where?
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	we were directed to come back. So just to clarify, you're talking about the second time; correct? Q. Yes. A. Okay. Q. I'm going to be asking you questions about the response to the protest, not the execution of the search warrant. A. Gotcha.	16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I don't. I know at some point I talked to Colonel Leyshock and we pulled the BEAR up at one point in time and then we were directed. Q. Just to be clear, when you say the BEAR, you're talking about the tactical vehicle? A. Correct. Q. When you say you pulled it up, what does

	Page 45		Page 47
1	Q. Would that be at Page and Walton?	1	Q. Do you recall how long let me ask this.
2	A. That would have been probably at Marcus and	2	You were staged near Page and Marcus as
3	Page, somewhere in that area.	3	well, you personally; is that right?
4	(Plaintiff Exhibit No. Dodge 4, Google	4	A. Yes. Initially, yes.
5	Earth Map, was then marked for identification.)	5	Q. Do you recall how long you were there?
6	Q. I'm going to hand you another document	6	A. During can you get more specific?
7	which we'll mark as Dodge Exhibit 4. Just for	7	Q. Sure. When you first arrived in the
8	clarity's sake, the document that I've handed to you	8	Fountain Park neighborhood, the first place you went
9	is a map printed out from Google Maps.	9	was near Page and Marcus where the other police
10	When we discuss the Fountain Park	10	officers were staged; is that right?
11	neighborhood, is this roughly the area that you	11	A. Yes.
12	recognize that to be?	12	Q. Do you recall how long you were in that
13	A. Yes, it is.	13	location at that period?
14	Q. And as I'm asking you questions you should	14	A. Specifically at Marcus and Page or in that
15	feel free to refer to the map if it helps you talk	15	general area?
16	about specific locations.	16	Q. Um, either one.
17	We had just talked about the BEAR being	17	A. I would say we were in that area for a
18	pulled up to the Fountain Park neighborhood; is that	18	while. Three or four I mean, yeah, that general
19	correct?	19	area, we were there probably six or seven hours,
20	A. Correct.	20	eight. Probably even longer than that. Eight or nine
21	Q. And I think you said that that was near	21	hours.
22	Page and Marcus; is that right?	22	Q. And when you say in that general area, do
23	A. Yes. That's where, I believe, everyone was	23	you mean the neighborhood as a whole?
24	staged when we first arrived.	24	A. Yeah. The neighborhood and in that area.
25	Q. When you say everyone, you mean police	25	Because at one point we went down to Walton and Page.
	Page 46		Page 48
1	officers, not the civilians; right?	1	Or we went down to Walton and Page, we came back, we
2	A. Correct.	2	went back down. We left. We went over to the school
3	Q. When you use the term "staged", what does	3	there at Taylor and Page. And then we went back into
4	that mean?	4	Bayard when the house got set on fire. So that
5	A. Assembled. That just means that's where	5	general area right there, I can't remember exact time
6	everyone is meeting.	6	period, but it was a while.
7	Q. Who made the decision to pull the BEAR up	7	Q. That day were you traveling on foot or were
8	to near Page and Marcus?	8	you in a vehicle?
9	A. Um, everything was pretty much being	9	A. I was in my vehicle.
10	directed by Chief Dotson at the time. So I can't	10	Q. Is that a cruiser of some kind?
11	remember specifically who told me to pull it up there,	11	A. It's a it was a Tahoe. Unmarked, white
	but generally speaking, I mean, obviously whenever we	12	Tahoe.
12	respond to potentially violent protests we will	13	Q. And you said, as you were describing your
12 13			actions that day, "we" were moving around. Are you
	utilize the BEAR.	14	
13	utilize the BEAR. Q. Chief Dotson was there personally; right?	14	referring to members of SWAT when you say "we"?
13 14			
13 14 15	Q. Chief Dotson was there personally; right?	15	referring to members of SWAT when you say "we"? A. I'm referring to yeah. Sometimes it was
13 14 15 16	Q. Chief Dotson was there personally; right?A. Yes.	15 16	referring to members of SWAT when you say "we"?
13 14 15 16	Q. Chief Dotson was there personally; right?A. Yes.Q. And Colonel Leyshock as well?	15 16 17	referring to members of SWAT when you say "we"? A. I'm referring to yeah. Sometimes it was everybody, sometimes it was just the SWAT Team. For instance, when they set the building on fire, it was
13 14 15 16 17	Q. Chief Dotson was there personally; right?A. Yes.Q. And Colonel Leyshock as well?A. Correct.	15 16 17 18	referring to members of SWAT when you say "we"? A. I'm referring to yeah. Sometimes it was everybody, sometimes it was just the SWAT Team. For instance, when they set the building on fire, it was just the SWAT Team that went down there.
13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Chief Dotson was there personally; right? A. Yes. Q. And Colonel Leyshock as well? A. Correct. Q. You were commanding SWAT on that day? A. Yes. 	15 16 17 18 19 20	referring to members of SWAT when you say "we"? A. I'm referring to yeah. Sometimes it was everybody, sometimes it was just the SWAT Team. For instance, when they set the building on fire, it was just the SWAT Team that went down there. Q. You've described how long you were in that
13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. Chief Dotson was there personally; right? A. Yes. Q. And Colonel Leyshock as well? A. Correct. Q. You were commanding SWAT on that day? A. Yes. Q. Let me ask you this. How did the BEAR get 	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I'm referring to yeah. Sometimes it was everybody, sometimes it was just the SWAT Team. For instance, when they set the building on fire, it was just the SWAT Team that went down there. Q. You've described how long you were in that general area as something like eight or nine hours; is
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Chief Dotson was there personally; right? A. Yes. Q. And Colonel Leyshock as well? A. Correct. Q. You were commanding SWAT on that day? A. Yes. 	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	referring to members of SWAT when you say "we"? A. I'm referring to yeah. Sometimes it was everybody, sometimes it was just the SWAT Team. For instance, when they set the building on fire, it was just the SWAT Team that went down there. Q. You've described how long you were in that general area as something like eight or nine hours; is that right?
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Chief Dotson was there personally; right? A. Yes. Q. And Colonel Leyshock as well? A. Correct. Q. You were commanding SWAT on that day? A. Yes. Q. Let me ask you this. How did the BEAR get to that staging location near Page and Marcus? 	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I'm referring to yeah. Sometimes it was everybody, sometimes it was just the SWAT Team. For instance, when they set the building on fire, it was just the SWAT Team that went down there. Q. You've described how long you were in that general area as something like eight or nine hours; is

Page 49		Page 5
A. Well, again, we were there. We went up to	1	Q. Okay. And so that I understand, the BEAR
Page and Walton and then we came back.	2	moved up twice, is what you're saying? It moved up
So you're talking about the total time at	3	once and then it moved back and then it moved up
Marcus and Page between the times we left and came	4	again
back, the total amount, or just the first time we were	5	A. Yes.
there?	6	Q and then it moved back again?
Q. Just the first time you were there before	7	A. Yes.
you left that location?	8	Q. Okay. Were you ever stationed on or in the
A. I don't. I'd be guessing.	9	BEAR?
Q. You testified earlier that the BEAR was	10	A. Our BEAR, no.
pulled up to the Fountain Park neighborhood from	11	Q. You clarified not our BEAR. You were on
headquarters; is that right?	12	the St. Clair tactical vehicle?
A. Yes.	13	A. Yes, I was.
Q. How long after you arrived in the Fountain	14	Q. If you recall, when did that vehicle arrive
Park neighborhood was the BEAR pulled up there?	15	at the scene?
A. I think we got there at the same pretty	16	A. Um, that vehicle arrived a little bit
much the same time. I think we went down there as a	17	later, maybe an hour or so after we got down there, a
unit.	18	my request.
Q. Got it. Was the BEAR sort of traveling	19	Q. And did it go to that location near Page
around, like you were traveling around in your Tahoe?	20	and Marcus also?
A. Did it traveling around, do you mean did	21	A. Yes.
it drive from headquarters down to Page and Marcus?	22	Q. And there were officers from other
Q. Yes. So you've already said that the BEAR	23	jurisdictions with that vehicle; correct?
was driven from headquarters to Page and Marcus?	24	A. Yes. There were two officers from the
A. Correct.	25	Illinois jurisdictions that were in the St. Clair
 Q. And it went there and staged with the other 	1	BEAR, BEAR Cat.
Q. And it went there and staged with the other officers; right?	1 2	
-		
officers; right?	2	Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes.	2	Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes.
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary	2 3 4	Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR?A. Yes.Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start	2 3 4 5	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right?
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe?	2 3 4 5 6	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes.
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given	2 3 4 5 6 7	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come?
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct. Q. So just so the record is clear, from near	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also to patrol the area at that time to ensure that
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct. Q. So just so the record is clear, from near Page and Marcus to near Page and Walton; is that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also to patrol the area at that time to ensure that everyone had dispersed from the area.
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct. Q. So just so the record is clear, from near Page and Marcus to near Page and Walton; is that correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also to patrol the area at that time to ensure that everyone had dispersed from the area. Q. How did you envision that the second BEAR
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct. Q. So just so the record is clear, from near Page and Marcus to near Page and Walton; is that correct? A. Correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also to patrol the area at that time to ensure that everyone had dispersed from the area. Q. How did you envision that the second BEAR would help protect your officers?
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct. Q. So just so the record is clear, from near Page and Marcus to near Page and Walton; is that correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. And you said we were given an order	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also to patrol the area at that time to ensure that everyone had dispersed from the area. Q. How did you envision that the second BEAR would help protect your officers? A. It is a bullet resistant vehicle, so if
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct. Q. So just so the record is clear, from near Page and Marcus to near Page and Walton; is that correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. And you said we were given an order to do that. Who gave that order?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also to patrol the area at that time to ensure that everyone had dispersed from the area. Q. How did you envision that the second BEAR would help protect your officers? A. It is a bullet resistant vehicle, so if anyone were to shoot at it, anyone inside should be
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct. Q. So just so the record is clear, from near Page and Marcus to near Page and Walton; is that correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. And you said we were given an order to do that. Who gave that order? MR. WHEATON: Objection to form. It's vague	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also to patrol the area at that time to ensure that everyone had dispersed from the area. Q. How did you envision that the second BEAR would help protect your officers? A. It is a bullet resistant vehicle, so if anyone were to shoot at it, anyone inside should be
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct. Q. So just so the record is clear, from near Page and Marcus to near Page and Walton; is that correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. And you said we were given an order to do that. Who gave that order? MR. WHEATON: Objection to form. It's vague as to timeframe.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also to patrol the area at that time to ensure that everyone had dispersed from the area. Q. How did you envision that the second BEAR would help protect your officers? A. It is a bullet resistant vehicle, so if anyone were to shoot at it, anyone inside should be protected. Q. Were there St. Louls officers on that BEAR
officers; right? A. Correct. Yes. Q. After that point did it remain stationary near Page and Marcus for a long time or did it start traveling around like you did in your Tahoe? A. It was stationary there until we were given orders to move up. And then it came back and then it moved up again. And then we left the area. And then we responded for the fire. Q. When you say "moved up", do you mean toward the west? A. Correct. Q. So just so the record is clear, from near Page and Marcus to near Page and Walton; is that correct? A. Correct. Q. Okay. And you said we were given an order to do that. Who gave that order? MR. WHEATON: Objection to form. It's vague as to timeframe. A. Chief Dotson, I believe. I can't remember	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. A BEAR Cat is somewhat smaller than a BEAR? A. Yes. Q. You said that vehicle arrived at your request; is that right? A. Yes. Q. Why did you request for that vehicle to come? A. Um, because it's been my experience from the other protests that there's been a lot of gunfire associated with it. And so I wanted as much protection for my SWAT officers as possible. And the second BEAR allowed us to protect my officers and also to patrol the area at that time to ensure that everyone had dispersed from the area. Q. How did you envision that the second BEAR would help protect your officers? A. It is a bullet resistant vehicle, so if anyone were to shoot at it, anyone inside should be protected. Q. Were there St. Louis officers on that BEAR Cat?

	Page 53		Page 55
1 Manas	sco was in there, Brandon Moore and a couple	1 that	correct?
	s I can't remember.	2	A. Yes.
	. When did you first become stationed on the	3	Q. When an officer is making a determination
	air BEAR Cat?	4 abo	ut whether a group has dispersed the area, what is
5 A .	. Um, well, Chief Dodson had already given us	5 he 0	or she looking for?
	der to disperse the crowd. And so the BEAR, the	6	A. Well, they're looking for large groups of
	EAR, had driven through the crowd deploying	7 peo	ple who are leaving or who are restaging in another
8 chemi	ical munitions. And at that time is when the,	8 loca	ition.
9 shortly	y thereafter while that was going on or	9	Q. I think we both used the term chemical
10 shortly	y thereafter is when the St. Clair BEAR arrived.	10 mu r	nitions a few times during this deposition; correct?
11 Q	. When it arrived did you immediately get in	11	A. Yes.
12 it?		12	Q. That's a term you are familiar with?
13 A.	. I don't know if it was right away or talked	13	A. Yes.
14 to the	team first or I can't remember the exact. I	14	Q. What does it mean to you?
15 don't	think I got in it right away, but fairly soon	15	A. It is a it's a munition that can either
16 after i	t arrived.	16 be I	aunched from a launcher or it can be hand-held.
17 Q	. I think you testified that you believed the	17 And	it emits a smoke-type material that is a chemical
18 BEAR	Cat would help to protect your officers and also	18 irrita	ant that people, you know, makes people
19 patrol	the area; is that correct?	19 unc	omfortable, makes their eyes tear up and makes them
20 A .	. Yes.	20 war	It to get away from it, to leave the area.
21 Q	. When you got on the St. Clair BEAR Cat were	21	Q. Were chemical munitions deployed by St.
22 you in	ntending to patrol the area at that time?		is Metropolitan police officers on August 19, 2015,
	. Yes.		ne Fountain Park neighborhood?
	. Where did you go?	24	A. Yes.
25 A .	. I directed, I believe, Sergeant Mayo, who	25	Q. Do you know where? And you should feel
	Daga E4		D 50
	Page 54		Page 56
1 was ir	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page	1 free	Page 56 to refer to the map if it helps you.
	_	1 free	_
2 to ens	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page	2	to refer to the map if it helps you.
2 to ens	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area.	2 3 and	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. we would patrol the north part to ensure that all	2 3 and 4 Euc	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page	to the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of	2 3 and 4 Euc	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page	to the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat;	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed.
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correct	to the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat;	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A.	the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct?	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A.	the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? No.	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat 8 dep	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard I Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat sloy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at?
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that?	the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 2. No. 3. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 3. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat 8 dep 9 10 11	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard I Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat looy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 1. No. 2. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 3. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat bloy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between and and Euclid on the north side of the street.
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 1. No. 2. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 2. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're county for the strength of	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pati 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat sloy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. Q. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 2. No. 2. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 3. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 3. You took – in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat 8 der 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat oloy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. Q. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at a time?
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 2. No. 2. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 3. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 3. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat looy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. Q. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at time? A. Yes, it was.
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t 16 city B	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 2. No. 3. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 3. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 3. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the EAR took the south side of Page; is that	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 area 6 7 patr 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that 15 16	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat rolloy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. Q. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at at time? A. Yes, it was. Q. Did the St. Clair BEAR Cat deploy any
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t 16 city Bl 17 correct	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 2. No. 3. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 3. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 3. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the EAR took the south side of Page; is that ct?	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that 15 16 17 che	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat oloy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. Q. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at at time? A. Yes, it was. Q. Did the St. Clair BEAR Cat deploy any mical munitions while it was driving down any
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t 16 city Bl 17 correc 18 A.	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 2. No. 3. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 3. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 3. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the EAR took the south side of Page; is that ct? 3. That's correct.	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that 15 16 17 che 18 stre	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard I Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat rolling the area
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t 16 city B 17 correc 18 A. 19 Q	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 1. No. 1. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 1. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 1. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the EAR took the south side of Page; is that ct? 1. That's correct. 2. And Sergeant Mayo was the highest ranking	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 patr 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that 15 16 17 che 18 stre 19	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard I Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. G. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat rolling the area for munitions? A. Yes, we did. G. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between rard and Euclid on the north side of the street. G. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at at time? A. Yes, it was. G. Did the St. Clair BEAR Cat deploy any mical munitions while it was driving down any ret other than Page? A. I believe when we made a right turn on
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t 16 city B 17 correc 18 A. 19 Q 20 office	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 1. No. 1. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 1. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 1. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the EAR took the south side of Page; is that ct? 1. That's correct. 2. And Sergeant Mayo was the highest ranking in the city BEAR at that time; is that	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 patr 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that 15 16 17 che 18 stre 19 20 Euc	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard I Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. G. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat looy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. G. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. G. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at at time? A. Yes, it was. G. Did the St. Clair BEAR Cat deploy any mical munitions while it was driving down any wet other than Page? A. I believe when we made a right turn on lid we may have deployed chemical munitions at that
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t 16 city B 17 correc 18 A. 19 Q 20 office 21 correc	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 1. No. 1. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 1. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 1. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the EAR took the south side of Page; is that ct? 1. That's correct. 2. And Sergeant Mayo was the highest ranking in the city BEAR at that time; is that ct?	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pati 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that 15 16 17 che 18 stre 19 20 Euc 21 poin	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard I Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat looy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. Q. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at a time? A. Yes, it was. Q. Did the St. Clair BEAR Cat deploy any mical munitions while it was driving down any tet other than Page? A. I believe when we made a right turn on lid we may have deployed chemical munitions at that att, too.
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t 16 city B 17 correc 18 A. 19 Q 20 office 21 correc 22 A.	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 1. No. 1. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 1. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 1. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the EAR took the south side of Page; is that ct? 1. That's correct. 2. And Sergeant Mayo was the highest ranking in the city BEAR at that time; is that ct? 2. Yes.	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pati 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that 15 16 17 che 18 stre 19 20 Euc 21 poin 22	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat looy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. Q. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at at time? A. Yes, it was. Q. Did the St. Clair BEAR Cat deploy any mical munitions while it was driving down any set other than Page? A. I believe when we made a right turn on lid we may have deployed chemical munitions at that ant, too. Q. And how about the city BEAR that was
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t 16 city B 17 correc 18 A. 19 Q 20 office 21 correc 22 A. 23 Q	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? No. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the EAR took the south side of Page; is that ct? That's correct. And Sergeant Mayo was the highest ranking in the city BEAR at that time; is that ct? Yes. What did you — well, I think you just	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat 8 dep 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that 15 16 17 che 18 stre 19 20 Euc 21 poin 22 23 pat	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat loy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. Q. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at a time? A. Yes, it was. Q. Did the St. Clair BEAR Cat deploy any mical munitions while it was driving down any set other than Page? A. I believe when we made a right turn on lid we may have deployed chemical munitions at that ant, too. Q. And how about the city BEAR that was rolling the area south of Page? Do you know if
2 to ens 3 And w 4 the ric 5 Page 6 Q 7 correc 8 A. 9 Q 10 that? 11 A. 12 from S 13 Count 14 Q 15 took t 16 city B 17 correc 21 correc 22 A. 23 Q 24 said, y	n the city BEAR, to patrol the area south of Page sure that the rioters had dispersed the area. We would patrol the north part to ensure that all oters had left the area. So he took south of and we were going to take north of Page. 1. You weren't driving the St. Clair BEAR Cat; ct? 1. No. 1. That was a St. Clair officer who was doing 1. I think he's Belleville, but I know they're St. Clair County, but not necessarily St. Clair ty Sheriff's Department. 1. You took — in the St. Clair BEAR Cat you the north side of Page and Sergeant Mayo in the EAR took the south side of Page; is that ct? 1. That's correct. 2. And Sergeant Mayo was the highest ranking in the city BEAR at that time; is that ct? 2. Yes.	2 3 and 4 Euc 5 are 6 7 pat 8 der 9 10 11 12 Bay 13 14 that 15 16 17 che 18 stre 19 20 Euc 21 poin 22 23 pat 24 that	e to refer to the map if it helps you. A. Yes. I would say in the areas of Bayard Page, which was the initial distribution, up to lid and Page. And I think that was the general a where chemical munitions were deployed. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat rolling the area north of Page did that BEAR Cat looy any chemical munitions? A. Yes, we did. Q. Where at? A. The area of Bayard, around Bayard, between ard and Euclid on the north side of the street. Q. Was the vehicle still on Page Boulevard at at time? A. Yes, it was. Q. Did the St. Clair BEAR Cat deploy any mical munitions while it was driving down any set other than Page? A. I believe when we made a right turn on lid we may have deployed chemical munitions at that ant, too. Q. And how about the city BEAR that was

	Page 57	Page 5	9
1	•	•	
2	A. Maybe. I think at some point, yeah. Maybe when it made a left turn onto Euclid, right there on	disperse the crowd. And at that point I told them to disperse the crowd. And at that point it would have	
3	the corner, or when it I should say when it circled	been, I think, Officer Coats, who was on top of the	
4	around and came back the first time I believe it	4 BEAR, who initially deployed from the launcher.	
5	deployed, but that was still on Page though. So, no,	5 Q. The launcher sort of looks like a gun?	
6	I'm only aware of the ones on Page.	6 A. Yes.	
7	Q. While you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat	7 Q. But is capable of just deploying a chemical	
8	patrolling the area north of Page Boulevard were you	8 agent; is that right?	
9	in communication with the BEAR that was south of Page?	9 A. That's correct.	
10	A. I don't know if I communicated. I could	10 Q. Did the St. Clair BEAR Cat have launchers	
11	have.	11 on board?	
12	Yeah, I would have communications with them	12 A. Yes, I believe so.	
13	if I needed to talk to them concerning something. I	13 Q. And that's what Officer Manasco used?	
14	don't know if I actually communicated with them during	14 A. Yes.	
15	that time though.	15 Q. Do you know if the city BEAR had multiple	
16	Q. If you had wished to communicate, how would	16 launchers on board or did Officer Coats have the only	,
17	you have done that?	17 one?	
18	A. On the radio.	18 A. Lam unaware.	
19	Q. And that's something you wore on your	19 Q. How many launchers does SWAT have or did	i i t
20	uniform?	20 have at the time?	
21	A. Yes.	21 A. I want to say ah, do you want me to give	
22	Q. And your officers that were on the BEAR	22 you an estimate?	
23	patrolling the area south of Page Boulevard also had	23 Q. Just an estimate, yeah.	
24	radios on their uniforms?	24 A. I would say two multi-launchers and three	
25	A. Yes, they do.	25 or four single launchers.	
	A. 163, tiley do.	25 of four single functions.	
	D E0	Dogo	_
	Page 58	Page 6	0
1	Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical	1 Q. You'll have to explain. What's the	0
1 2	_	•	О
	Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical	1 Q. You'll have to explain. What's the	0
2	Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015?	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher?	0
2	Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No.	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time	.0
2 3 4	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed 	1 Q. You'll have to explain. What's the 2 difference between a multi and a single launcher? 3 A. A single, you can only launch one at a time 4 whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that	0
2 3 4 5	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? 	1 Q. You'll have to explain. What's the 2 difference between a multi and a single launcher? 3 A. A single, you can only launch one at a time 4 whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that 5 holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot.	
2 3 4 5 6	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that	
2 3 4 5 6 7	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct?	er
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes.	er
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is	er
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate?	er
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision	er ;
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you	er ;
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. Q. Do you know who deployed those? 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you need to keep your distance from the crowd then you	er ;
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. Q. Do you know who deployed those? A. The initial — the first time we were told 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you need to keep your distance from the crowd then you more likely to use the launcher. If you are able to	er u re
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. Q. Do you know who deployed those? A. The initial — the first time we were told by Chief Dotson to disperse the crowd when the BEAR 	1 Q. You'll have to explain. What's the 2 difference between a multi and a single launcher? 3 A. A single, you can only launch one at a time 4 whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that 5 holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. 6 Q. I think earlier you had testified that 7 chemical munitions could be launched with a launch 8 or thrown by hand; is that correct? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. How do you make a decision about which is 11 appropriate? 12 A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision 13 based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you need to keep your distance from the crowd then you more likely to use the launcher. If you are able to 16 get closer to the crowd, then the hand-helds are	er u re
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. Q. Do you know who deployed those? A. The initial — the first time we were told by Chief Dotson to disperse the crowd when the BEAR drove westbound on — well, actually, check that. 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you need to keep your distance from the crowd then you more likely to use the launcher. If you are able to get closer to the crowd, then the hand-helds are better in terms of they disperse more of the tear gas.	er ; u re
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. Q. Do you know who deployed those? A. The initial – the first time we were told by Chief Dotson to disperse the crowd when the BEAR drove westbound on – well, actually, check that. Before we even did that, we deployed a 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you need to keep your distance from the crowd then you more likely to use the launcher. If you are able to get closer to the crowd, then the hand-helds are better in terms of they disperse more of the tear gas. Q. I believe what you testified earlier is	er uurre
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. Q. Do you know who deployed those? A. The initial the first time we were told by Chief Dotson to disperse the crowd when the BEAR drove westbound on well, actually, check that. Before we even did that, we deployed a pepper ball because we went up the use of force 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you need to keep your distance from the crowd then you more likely to use the launcher. If you are able to get closer to the crowd, then the hand-helds are better in terms of they disperse more of the tear gas. Q. I believe what you testified earlier is that you told Sergeant Mayo to use the BEAR to pate	er uurre
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. Q. Do you know who deployed those? A. The initial – the first time we were told by Chief Dotson to disperse the crowd when the BEAR drove westbound on – well, actually, check that. Before we even did that, we deployed a pepper ball because we went up the use of force continuum. So we deployed the inert smoke, which was 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you need to keep your distance from the crowd then you more likely to use the launcher. If you are able to get closer to the crowd, then the hand-helds are better in terms of they disperse more of the tear gas. Q. I believe what you testified earlier is that you told Sergeant Mayo to use the BEAR to pat the area south of Page Boulevard and to ensure that	er uurre
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. Q. Do you know who deployed those? A. The initial the first time we were told by Chief Dotson to disperse the crowd when the BEAR drove westbound on well, actually, check that. Before we even did that, we deployed a pepper ball because we went up the use of force continuum. So we deployed the inert smoke, which was done, I believe, by Manasco or it could have been done 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you need to keep your distance from the crowd then you more likely to use the launcher. If you are able to get closer to the crowd, then the hand-helds are better in terms of they disperse more of the tear gas. Q. I believe what you testified earlier is that you told Sergeant Mayo to use the BEAR to pat the area south of Page Boulevard and to ensure that rioters were dispersed; is that right?	er ; ure
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Did you personally deploy any chemical munitions on August 19, 2015? A. No. Q. You did see chemical munitions deployed from the St. Clair BEAR Cat; correct? A. Yes. Q. Who deployed those? A. I believe Nick Manasco. Q. Anyone else? A. No. Q. And did you see the city BEAR deploy any chemical munitions? A. Yes. Q. Do you know who deployed those? A. The initial — the first time we were told by Chief Dotson to disperse the crowd when the BEAR drove westbound on — well, actually, check that. Before we even did that, we deployed a pepper ball because we went up the use of force continuum. So we deployed the inert smoke, which was done, I believe, by Manasco or it could have been done by somebody else. But I know we deployed the inert 	Q. You'll have to explain. What's the difference between a multi and a single launcher? A. A single, you can only launch one at a time whereas the multi has almost like a cylinder that holds multiple cartridges and it rotates as you shoot. Q. I think earlier you had testified that chemical munitions could be launched with a launch or thrown by hand; is that correct? A. Yes. Q. How do you make a decision about which is appropriate? A. Well, I mean, it's a tactical decision based on obviously your distance to the crowd. If you need to keep your distance from the crowd then you more likely to use the launcher. If you are able to get closer to the crowd, then the hand-helds are better in terms of they disperse more of the tear gas. Q. I believe what you testified earlier is that you told Sergeant Mayo to use the BEAR to pat the area south of Page Boulevard and to ensure that rioters were dispersed; is that right? A. That's correct.	er ; ure

	Page 61		Page 63
1	came back and met between Marcus and Walton, had a	1	gas dissipated come back out and resume throwing rocks
2	conversation with him telling him that.	2	and bricks and looting and that kind of thing.
3	Q. And when you say that that conversation	3	Q. When you could see the people that you were
4	occurred after they had dispersed the crowd initially,	4	concerned would come back, where were you? Were you
5	when you say "they" you mean the BEAR when it had	5	on Page Boulevard at that time?
6	it had already traveled a circuit at that point?	6	A. I was on Page Boulevard, yes. Just Page
7	A. It had already gone up to Euclid, deployed	7	near Walton, probably just a little bit down from
8	gas at Bayard and at Euclid and then came back to	8	Walton.
9	where we were, to where we were standing.	9	Q. Do you know how many chemical munitions the
10	Q. Okay. Who had told either Sergeant Mayo or	10	St. Clair BEAR Cat deployed?
11	the other officers on the BEAR to make that first loop	11	A. I do not. It wasn't very many. Two or
12	when it deployed gas the first time?	12	three is a guess.
13	A. I did.	13	Q. And how about the city BEAR, do you know
14	Q. Okay.	14	how many chemical munitions it deployed?
15	A. Yeah.	15	A. No.
16	Q. So it was two times?	16	MR. WHEATON: It's been about an hour and a
17	A. Yes. Yes. That was when Chief Dotson gave	17	half. I could use a quick break, if it's a good time.
18	me the order to disperse the crowd. Then I told him	18	MS. STEFFAN: Sure. That's fine.
19	go ahead or told, I believe it was him, and the people	19	(A short break was then taken.)
20	in the BEAR, go ahead and deploy gas to disperse the	20	BY MS. STEFFAN:
21	crowd.	21	Q. Chief, do you know the Plaintiffs in this
22	Q. So the first time you told that to Sergeant	22	case?
23	Mayo you're sort of relaying an order from Chief	23	A. I do not.
24	Dotson; is that right?	24	Q. I'm just going to run through their names
25	A. Essentially, yeah. I mean, he asked me.	25	just to be clear. You don't know Sarah Molina?
1	Page 62 Chief Dotson asked me what would I do to disperse the	1	Page 64 A. No.
2	crowd and I explained to him we're going to drive	2	Q. Christina Vogel?
3	through the crowd and deploy the hand-helds in the	3	A. No.
4	areas where the rioters are, the people throwing	4	Q. Peter Groce?
5	bricks at us, to clear them out.	5	A. No.
6	Q. Okay. And then he said yes, go ahead and	6	Q. Could you pick any of them out of a crowd?
7	do that, is that what you're saying?	7	A. No.
8	A. Yes.	8	Q. Are you familiar with the term legal
9	Q. Okay. And then the second time when you	9	-
		-	observer?
10	had a conversation with Sergeant Mayo, was that also	10	observer? A. Yes.
10 11	had a conversation with Sergeant Mayo, was that also after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on		
		10	A. Yes.
11	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on	10 11	A. Yes.Q. What does it mean to you?
11 12	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative?	10 11 12	A. Yes.Q. What does it mean to you?A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who
11 12 13	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area?	10 11 12 13	 A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe
11 12 13 14	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area? Q. Yeah.	10 11 12 13 14	 A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe protests and civil disobedience events.
11 12 13 14 15	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area? Q. Yeah. A. That was on my own initiative.	10 11 12 13 14 15	 A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe protests and civil disobedience events. Q. Have you ever seen people wearing those
11 12 13 14 15	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area? Q. Yeah. A. That was on my own initiative. Q. Okay.	10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe protests and civil disobedience events. Q. Have you ever seen people wearing those bright green hats out at protests?
11 12 13 14 15 16 17	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area? Q. Yeah. A. That was on my own initiative. Q. Okay. A. But that was still part of the original	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe protests and civil disobedience events. Q. Have you ever seen people wearing those bright green hats out at protests? A. Yes.
11 12 13 14 15 16 17	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area? Q. Yeah. A. That was on my own initiative. Q. Okay. A. But that was still part of the original order to make sure the crowd had dispersed.	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe protests and civil disobedience events. Q. Have you ever seen people wearing those bright green hats out at protests? A. Yes. Q. Did you see people wearing bright green
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area? Q. Yeah. A. That was on my own initiative. Q. Okay. A. But that was still part of the original order to make sure the crowd had dispersed. Q. Got it.	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe protests and civil disobedience events. Q. Have you ever seen people wearing those bright green hats out at protests? A. Yes. Q. Did you see people wearing bright green hats that you believed to be legal observers at the
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area? Q. Yeah. A. That was on my own initiative. Q. Okay. A. But that was still part of the original order to make sure the crowd had dispersed. Q. Got it. A. Because what I had observed were subjects	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe protests and civil disobedience events. Q. Have you ever seen people wearing those bright green hats out at protests? A. Yes. Q. Did you see people wearing bright green hats that you believed to be legal observers at the event on August 19th, 2015?
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area? Q. Yeah. A. That was on my own initiative. Q. Okay. A. But that was still part of the original order to make sure the crowd had dispersed. Q. Got it. A. Because what I had observed were subjects were coming back after that initial deployment of tear gas. You could see people who were still off to the side and weren't leaving. And so it was my concern	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe protests and civil disobedience events. Q. Have you ever seen people wearing those bright green hats out at protests? A. Yes. Q. Did you see people wearing bright green hats that you believed to be legal observers at the event on August 19th, 2015? A. I believe so. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat either on Page Boulevard or patrolling the area north
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	after you had talked with Chief Dotson or was that on your own initiative? A. About patrolling the area? Q. Yeah. A. That was on my own initiative. Q. Okay. A. But that was still part of the original order to make sure the crowd had dispersed. Q. Got it. A. Because what I had observed were subjects were coming back after that initial deployment of tear gas. You could see people who were still off to the	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Yes. Q. What does it mean to you? A. They are, I believe, part of the ACLU who wear the bright green hats, neon hats, who observe protests and civil disobedience events. Q. Have you ever seen people wearing those bright green hats out at protests? A. Yes. Q. Did you see people wearing bright green hats that you believed to be legal observers at the event on August 19th, 2015? A. I believe so. Q. When you were on the St. Clair BEAR Cat

	Page 65		Page 67
1	A. No.	1	indicated that it went south on Euclid.
2	Q. You were just observing where people were;	2	Q. In the course of our discussion today when
3	correct?	3	you've been talking about chemical munitions I think
4	A. Correct. If they did, I don't remember it.	4	you've mentioned smoke-like substances and tear gas;
5	But generally speaking, no. We were on patrol	5	is that right?
6	ourselves.	6	A. Yeah. Same thing.
7	Q. Where were you stationed on the BEAR Cat?	7	Q. Are there other kinds of chemical munitions
8	A. On the passenger side.	8	besides smoke and tear gas?
9	Q. Like sitting in a seat up next to the	9	A. Like a pepper ball, pepper spray.
10	driver?	10	 Q. When we've been using the term chemical
11	A. I don't think I was in the front seat. I	11	munition, does that include hand-held pepper spray or
12	can't remember. I just remember being on the	12	mace to your understanding?
13	passenger side. I think it was on the right side. I	13	A. Um, it can; although, generally I think
14	don't know if I was in the front seat or not, but I	14	more in terms of chemical munitions in terms of SWAT
15	know I was on the passenger side.	15	is more of the canisters that we throw or, you know,
16	Q. I assume you've ridden in the city BEAR	16	shot from a launcher, but, yeah, I guess technically
17	before as well; is that correct?	17	it could include general hand-held mace.
18	A. Yes.	18	Q. Were you wearing a body cam on August 19,
19	Q. Thinking back to the times when you've been	19	2015?
20	stationed on the city BEAR, have you been both on top	20	A. No.
21	and in the inside part?	21	Q. To your knowledge was anyone on SWAT?
22	A. Yes. I've been in the inside part and,	22	A. No.
23	yes, I've gone to the top of the BEAR.	23	 Q. Do you know if the BEAR has video
24	Q. If you're on the inside part and you want	24	capability?
25	to see out of the BEAR, how do you do that?	25	A. It does not.
	Page 66		Page 68
1	A. There's windows. I believe there's windows	1	Q. How about the St. Clair BEAR Cat?
2	on the side and there's also portals on the side.	2	A. Not that I know of.
3	Q. Do you know if the city BEAR at the time it	3	Q. Do you know if the city BEAR has GPS
4	was patrolling the area south of Page Boulevard ever	4	capability?
5	went into Fountain Park proper, which if you look at	5	A. I am not aware of that.
6	the map in front of you is the oval toward the bottom	6	Q. The St. Clair BEAR Cat, do you know if it
7	of the page?	7	has GPS capability?
8	A. I have no direct knowledge of that.	8	A. No idea.
9	Q. Do you have indirect knowledge of it?	9	Q. Earlier in your testimony you mentioned a
10	A. Yes. The accusation that was made here. I	10	federal court order that required police to tell
11	believe it did head down that way because I was told	11	people how to disperse from an area; is that correct?
12	it did.	12	A. Yes.
13	Q. Who were you told it did by?	13	Q. Do you remember when that court order was
10	A. In the lawsuit.	14	issued? Let me clarify.
14		15	Do you remember if it was before or after
	Q. Putting aside the allegations in the		the events that we've been talking about today on
14	lawsuit (attorney did not finish question.)	16	
14 15	-	16 17	August 19th, 2015?
14 15 16	lawsuit (attorney did not finish question.)		•
14 15 16 17	lawsuit (attorney did not finish question.) A. And I believe when we made a right, the	17	August 19th, 2015? A. It was before.
14 15 16 17 18	lawsuit (attorney did not finish question.) A. And I believe when we made a right, the BEAR made a left onto Euclid.	17 18 19	August 19th, 2015? A. It was before. Q. Thinking back to your experience on
14 15 16 17 18 19	lawsuit (attorney did not finish question.) A. And I believe when we made a right, the BEAR made a left onto Euclid. Q. Okay.	17 18	August 19th, 2015? A. It was before. Q. Thinking back to your experience on August 19, 2015, and everything you know about how the
14 15 16 17 18 19 20	lawsuit (attorney did not finish question.) A. And I believe when we made a right, the BEAR made a left onto Euclid. Q. Okay. A. We made a right on Euclid to go north. The BEAR, I believe, made a left to go south on Euclid.	17 18 19 20 21	August 19th, 2015? A. It was before. Q. Thinking back to your experience on August 19, 2015, and everything you know about how the police responded that day, do you believe that the
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	lawsuit (attorney did not finish question.) A. And I believe when we made a right, the BEAR made a left onto Euclid. Q. Okay. A. We made a right on Euclid to go north. The BEAR, I believe, made a left to go south on Euclid. Where it went from there I don't know, other than	17 18 19 20 21 22	August 19th, 2015? A. It was before. Q. Thinking back to your experience on August 19, 2015, and everything you know about how the police responded that day, do you believe that the requirements of that court order were complied with?
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	lawsuit (attorney did not finish question.) A. And I believe when we made a right, the BEAR made a left onto Euclid. Q. Okay. A. We made a right on Euclid to go north. The BEAR, I believe, made a left to go south on Euclid.	17 18 19 20 21	August 19th, 2015? A. It was before. Q. Thinking back to your experience on August 19, 2015, and everything you know about how the police responded that day, do you believe that the

Page 69		Page 71
verbally or over a P.A. system?	1	A. Somewhat. I mean, we went to the school
A. Over a P.A. system.	2	there near Taylor and Page.
Q. Is that a P.A. system on the BEAR?	3	Q. Is that Ranken?
A. I think they were done by both. I think	4	A. Yeah, Ranken. Ranken. We were in their
when we first got there they were giving commands over	5	parking lot.
a P.A. system on a police vehicle and then we were	6	Q. How long were you in the Ranken parking lot
giving them over the BEAR.	7	before you came back?
Q. Did you give any of those directions?	8	A. An hour or so, a couple hours maybe.
A. I think I did when I got in the St. Clair	9	Probably an hour.
BEAR. I believe I got on there and gave several	10	 Q. How did you know to leave the first time
directions as well to leave the area.	11	and go to the Ranken parking lot?
Q. So three different P.A. systems; is that	12	A. Well, I remember talking to Colonel O'Toole
3 right?	13	and I said I told I don't know if this had any
A. Yes. Yes.	14	bearing on his decision, but I remember talking to
Q. Do you recall what you said?	15	Colonel O'Toole and saying, hey, based on what we've
A. Yes. I said this is I can't remember my	16	dealt with in the past when it gets dark it could get
exact words, but it was something to the effect of	17	very violent out here and we could get shot. So if
"This is an unlawful assembly. Immediately disperse	18	we're not going to take any more actions to disperse
the area. Go west on Page; north on Walton; north on	19	the crowd, I think for the officers' safety purposes
Bayard; south on Walton. If you do not comply,	20	we need to get out of here.
L chemical munitions may be used." Something to that	21	And I don't know if that had any bearing on
effect.	22	his decision, but soon after that he said, all right,
Q. You gave that order or that instruction	23	let's go. Then we left and went over to Ranken.
over the P.A. on the St. Clair BEAR Cat; is that	24	But that was my concern when it got dark
correct?	25	because it's been my experience that's when the guns
Page 70		Page 72
A. I think so. Either there I can't	1	start getting shot during these protests. And that
remember for sure. I thought it was, but I know at	2	was my concern with the officers.
one point we were there with a van too, but I don't	3	Q. When you were speaking to Colonel O'Toole
know if it had a P.A. It was either from the van or	4	you said we should leave if we're not going to take
the St. Clair BEAR.	5	
	1 7	any further actions to disperse the crowd; is that
Q. And you heard other officers give similar	6	any further actions to disperse the crowd; is that correct?
Q. And you heard other officers give similar instructions?		
	6	correct?
instructions?	6 7	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the
instructions? A. Yes. A lot.	6 7 8	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here.
7 instructions? A. Yes. A lot. D. I think a long time ago in your testimony	6 7 8 9	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park	6 7 8 9 10	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point?
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was	6 7 8 9 10 11	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form.
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire?	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN:
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking?
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection for the fire department because they were fighting a	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking? A. Um, at that point we were directed by Sam
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection for the fire department because they were fighting a vacant house fire.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking? A. Um, at that point we were directed by Sam Dotson, Chief Dotson, to stop dispersing the crowd.
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection for the fire department because they were fighting a vacant house fire. Q. Okay. Do you recall what time that was at?	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking? A. Um, at that point we were directed by Sam Dotson, Chief Dotson, to stop dispersing the crowd. Q. How did Chief Dotson convey that direction
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection for the fire department because they were fighting a vacant house fire. Q. Okay. Do you recall what time that was at? A. It was dark out. No, I don't remember the	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking? A. Um, at that point we were directed by Sam Dotson, Chief Dotson, to stop dispersing the crowd. Q. How did Chief Dotson convey that direction to you?
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection for the fire department because they were fighting a vacant house fire. Q. Okay. Do you recall what time that was at? A. It was dark out. No, I don't remember the exact time. It was dark out. I mean, I could guess	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking? A. Um, at that point we were directed by Sam Dotson, Chief Dotson, to stop dispersing the crowd. Q. How did Chief Dotson convey that direction to you? A. Through Colonel Leyshock and Colonel
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection for the fire department because they were fighting a vacant house fire. Q. Okay. Do you recall what time that was at? A. It was dark out. No, I don't remember the exact time. It was dark out. I mean, I could guess say maybe 9, 10, 11:00, somewhere through there.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking? A. Um, at that point we were directed by Sam Dotson, Chief Dotson, to stop dispersing the crowd. Q. How did Chief Dotson convey that direction to you? A. Through Colonel Leyshock and Colonel O'Toole, I believe.
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection for the fire department because they were fighting a vacant house fire. Q. Okay. Do you recall what time that was at? A. It was dark out. No, I don't remember the exact time. It was dark out. I mean, I could guess say maybe 9, 10, 11:00, somewhere through there. Q. Fair to say that it was late evening?	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking? A. Um, at that point we were directed by Sam Dotson, Chief Dotson, to stop dispersing the crowd. Q. How did Chief Dotson convey that direction to you? A. Through Colonel Leyshock and Colonel O'Toole, I believe. And then at one point he had directed me to
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection for the fire department because they were fighting a vacant house fire. Q. Okay. Do you recall what time that was at? A. It was dark out. No, I don't remember the exact time. It was dark out. I mean, I could guess say maybe 9, 10, 11:00, somewhere through there. Q. Fair to say that it was late evening? A. Maybe earlier. Actually, I'd take that	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking? A. Um, at that point we were directed by Sam Dotson, Chief Dotson, to stop dispersing the crowd. Q. How did Chief Dotson convey that direction to you? A. Through Colonel Leyshock and Colonel O'Toole, I believe. And then at one point he had directed me to call the BEAR back.
instructions? A. Yes. A lot. Q. I think a long time ago in your testimony you mentioned that you left the Fountain Park neighborhood altogether and came back when the car was on fire or the house was on fire? A. Yeah. We were there to provide protection for the fire department because they were fighting a vacant house fire. Q. Okay. Do you recall what time that was at? A. It was dark out. No, I don't remember the exact time. It was dark out. I mean, I could guess say maybe 9, 10, 11:00, somewhere through there. Q. Fair to say that it was late evening? A. Maybe earlier. Actually, I'd take thatyou know, I would say 8 or 9:00.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	correct? A. Correct. If we're not going to clear the crowd, then we need to get out of here. Q. Okay. How did you know to have stopped taking actions to disperse the crowd at that point? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. Do you understand what I'm asking? A. Um, at that point we were directed by Sam Dotson, Chief Dotson, to stop dispersing the crowd. Q. How did Chief Dotson convey that direction to you? A. Through Colonel Leyshock and Colonel O'Toole, I believe. And then at one point he had directed me to call the BEAR back. Q. And how did — if I understand what you've

Page 73		Page 75
honest with you.	1	you when you got back there?
Q. Yeah.	2	A. Apparently he had informed me that the
A. I just remember at one point Chief Dotson	3	chief was upset because he didn't know that the St.
had ordered me to call the BEAR out, the city BEAR	4	Clair BEAR had been requested.
back, which was on patrol. He ordered me back and	5	Q. Anything else?
then he told me to have the city BEAR come back.	6	A. That was the gist of his conversation with
Q. Okay.	7	me.
A. At that point we stopped dispersing any	8	Q. Did you talk to the chief directly?
more of the crowd.	9	A. Soon after that.
Q. At that time you were on the St. Clair BEAR	10	Q. What did the chief say?
Cat north of Page and the city BEAR was on the south	11	A. He wanted me to call back the city BEAR
side of Page; is that right?	12	back to the scene.
A. Yes.	13	Q. When you got back to Page and Marcus with
Q. How did you tell the city BEAR that it	14	the St. Clair BEAR Cat, was the city BEAR already
should come back?	15	there or it came back sometime later?
A. By radio.	16	A. It came back a little bit later.
Q. Okay. Is that how Colonel Leyshock	17	Q. It came back because you told it to come
conveyed that order to you also, was by radio?	18	back?
A. Yes. Colonel Leyshock got a hold of me on	19	A. Yes.
the radio and told me to respond back to Marcus and	20	Q. Who did you tell on the BEAR that you
Page.	21	wanted it to come back?
Q. Do you recall what channel you were using?	22	A. I don't recall. I think I just said I
A. I do not.	23	don't recall my exact words or who they were to. It
Q. Do you recall what channels are available	24	might have been Sergeant Mayo, I'm guessing.
to you? My understanding is there's lots, but there	25	Q. Did you use a call sign on the radio?
Page 74		Page 76
are only a few that	1	A. I don't know.
A. There's a ton.	2	Q. Did you have a call sign?
Q the department uses regularly?	3	A. Yes.
A. Yeah. There's several channels that are	4	Q. What was it?
available to Mobile/SWAT, and actually the whole	5	A. 7100.
department. They've got a ton of them on there.	6	Q. And did each individual officer stationed
Q. Do you recall if I understand you don't	7	on the BEAR have their own call sign or does the
recall what channels you were using or what channel	8	vehicle have a call sign?
you were using, but do you recall whether Colonel	9	A. Well, it just depends. Because when we
Leyshock's instruction to you and your instruction to	10	were on tactical operations, a lot of times we'll just
the city BEAR were on the same channel or if you had	11	go by names. Each officer is issued a call sign, but
to change channels in order to communicate with the	12	they're also issued a call sign with their partner.
BEAR?	13	Q. It seems confusing.
A. I don't recall that.	14	A. It can be.
Q. Okay. And you did comply with that	15	Q. I have also heard on radio transmissions
instruction; is that right?	16	Cruiser 2, Cruiser 3. Are you familiar with terms
A. Yes.	17	like that?
Q. You went back to the Page and Marcus area?	18	A. Yes.
A. Yes.	19	Q. If Cruiser 2 is used, do you know who that
Q. And that's where you had the conversation	20	refers to?
with Mr. O'Toole?	21	
A. Um, at that point it was more with when	22	A. It's a colonel. I'm not sure which one. Cruicar 1 is the chief. Reward that I can't remember
	44	Cruiser 1 is the chief. Beyond that I can't remember
·	22	which cruicar is assigned to which colonal but use
I initially got back it was more with Colonel Leyshock	23	which cruiser is assigned to which colonel, but, yes.
·	23 24 25	which cruiser is assigned to which colonel, but, yes. Q. Fair to say if you refer to yourself as a cruiser you are a pretty high ranking officer; is that

	Page 77		Page 79
1	fair?	1	some inconsistencies in it and meant to make
2	A. Yes.	2	corrections, got caught up in some other stuff, it
3	Q. How far do the cruiser numbers go?	3	kind of got out of mind. I transferred from the unit
4	A. How ever many colonels there are. I don't	4	and then left the department. And I never went back
5	know how many they have right now. Four or five, who	5	and had them make the corrections, which is on me.
6	knows.	6	Q. So this is the first draft that you saw, is
7	Q. Is it only the chief and colonels who use	7	what we have?
8	that term?	8	A. It's the only draft I saw and I did not
9	A. Yes, other than the term for a cruiser is	9	make my corrections on this.
10	also the paddy wagon too, which is kind of confusing	10	Q. But there are some inconsistencies in this
11	there too, but, yes, generally speaking.	11	document?
12	Q. Any chance you would recall what Sergeant	12	A. Yes. Yes.
13	Mayo's call sign was at the time?	13	Q. Could you point them out?
14	A. It would be either 7101, '02 or '03. I'm	14	A. Well, I mean, you know, I think the biggest
15	not sure. One of those three though.	15	thing it does here is we had two different times where
16	Q. So 7100 as a category referred to SWAT?	16	we went down and deployed gas and I think this kind of
17	A. Yeah, that's the Mobile Reserve/SWAT unit.	17	blends two of them into one, in reading it.
18	And then all the numbers go from there.	18	The other thing I noticed, it didn't have
19	Q. Just to be clear, is there some difference	19	me in the I don't think it had me in the BEAR Cat,
20	between Mobile Reserve and SWAT?	20	which I was.
21	A. It's the same unit. Kind of two different	21	Those are the ones that stick out the most.
22	functions, but it's the same unit.	22	But I think somehow, the best I can tell, it blended
23	(Plaintiff Exhibit No. Dodge 5, After	23	two of them into one.
24	Action Report, was then marked for identification.)	24	Q. Other than blending those two circuits into
25	Q. Let me hand you a document. Earlier you	25	one and also not stating that you were on the St.
	•		• •
	Page 78		Page 80
1	used the term After Action Report. Is this what you	1	Clair BEAR Cat, were there other inconsistencies that
2	were referring to, what I've handed you as Dodge	2	you noted?
3	Exhibit 5?	3	A. Those were the two major ones or the
4	A. Yes, it is.	4	biggest ones.
5	Q. Have you seen the After Action Report	5	 Q. Do you know what the process is for
6	before?	6	drafting an After Action Report?
7	A. Yes.	7	A. Well, yeah. I instructed Nick Manasco,
8	Q. Did you write it?	8	who's done our other previous After Action Reports, to
0	A Lutter and	I a	
9	A. I did not.	9	gather as much information and interview as many
	O. Do you know who wrote it?	10	people as you can and write the After Action Report to
9 10 11		10 11	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult
9	Q. Do you know who wrote it?	10	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult
9 10 11	Q. Do you know who wrote it?A. Nick Manasco.	10 11	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult
9 10 11 12	Q. Do you know who wrote it?A. Nick Manasco.Q. Did you contribute information to it?	10 11 12	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as
9 10 11 12 13	Q. Do you know who wrote it?A. Nick Manasco.Q. Did you contribute information to it?A. Um, not much.	10 11 12 13	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it
9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. Do you know who wrote it? A. Nick Manasco. Q. Did you contribute information to it? A. Um, not much. Q. Do you recall contributing anything 	10 11 12 13 14	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it from memory. And these are pretty chaotic situations,
9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. Do you know who wrote it? A. Nick Manasco. Q. Did you contribute information to it? A. Um, not much. Q. Do you recall contributing anything specifically? 	10 11 12 13 14 15	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it from memory. And these are pretty chaotic situations, so obviously mistakes can be made and not everything
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Do you know who wrote it? A. Nick Manasco. Q. Did you contribute information to it? A. Um, not much. Q. Do you recall contributing anything specifically? A. Nothing specifically, no. 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it from memory. And these are pretty chaotic situations, so obviously mistakes can be made and not everything be included in it.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Do you know who wrote it? A. Nick Manasco. Q. Did you contribute information to it? A. Um, not much. Q. Do you recall contributing anything specifically? A. Nothing specifically, no. Q. Do you remember when the first time you saw 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it from memory. And these are pretty chaotic situations, so obviously mistakes can be made and not everything be included in it. Q. Did you – well, you know that Officer
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Do you know who wrote it? A. Nick Manasco. Q. Did you contribute information to it? A. Um, not much. Q. Do you recall contributing anything specifically? A. Nothing specifically, no. Q. Do you remember when the first time you saw it was? 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it from memory. And these are pretty chaotic situations, so obviously mistakes can be made and not everything be included in it. Q. Did you — well, you know that Officer Manasco did in fact write the report; correct?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Do you know who wrote it? A. Nick Manasco. Q. Did you contribute information to it? A. Um, not much. Q. Do you recall contributing anything specifically? A. Nothing specifically, no. Q. Do you remember when the first time you saw it was? A. Um, it would have been within, I would say, 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it from memory. And these are pretty chaotic situations, so obviously mistakes can be made and not everything be included in it. Q. Did you well, you know that Officer Manasco did in fact write the report; correct? A. He wrote this, yes.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Do you know who wrote it? A. Nick Manasco. Q. Did you contribute information to it? A. Um, not much. Q. Do you recall contributing anything specifically? A. Nothing specifically, no. Q. Do you remember when the first time you saw it was? A. Um, it would have been within, I would say, two or three weeks after the incident. 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it from memory. And these are pretty chaotic situations, so obviously mistakes can be made and not everything be included in it. Q. Did you well, you know that Officer Manasco did in fact write the report; correct? A. He wrote this, yes. Q. Do you know how he gathered information
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Do you know who wrote it? A. Nick Manasco. Q. Did you contribute information to it? A. Um, not much. Q. Do you recall contributing anything specifically? A. Nothing specifically, no. Q. Do you remember when the first time you saw it was? A. Um, it would have been within, I would say, two or three weeks after the incident. Q. Was it fully completed when you saw it the 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it from memory. And these are pretty chaotic situations, so obviously mistakes can be made and not everything be included in it. Q. Did you — well, you know that Officer Manasco did in fact write the report; correct? A. He wrote this, yes. Q. Do you know how he gathered information from the report?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Do you know who wrote it? A. Nick Manasco. Q. Did you contribute information to it? A. Um, not much. Q. Do you recall contributing anything specifically? A. Nothing specifically, no. Q. Do you remember when the first time you saw it was? A. Um, it would have been within, I would say, two or three weeks after the incident. Q. Was it fully completed when you saw it the first time? 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	people as you can and write the After Action Report to the best of your ability. It's a very difficult process because we're not documenting the incident as it's happening, so a lot of times you've got to do it from memory. And these are pretty chaotic situations, so obviously mistakes can be made and not everything be included in it. Q. Did you well, you know that Officer Manasco did in fact write the report; correct? A. He wrote this, yes. Q. Do you know how he gathered information from the report? A. Um, I believe just from interviewing other

	Page 81		Page 83
1	Q. Did he interview you?	1	A. I mean, soon after the incident.
2	A. Um, I'm sure we talked about it at some	2	Q. The same day or some other day?
3	point in time, yeah, because I think we talked about	3	A. I mean, it was probably within the week
4	when I was given the order, unless he observed it, to	4	afterwards.
5	go ahead and deploy the first time from Chief Dotson.	5	Q. Does he have any training on report
6	Q. And was that an interview?	6	writing, to your knowledge?
7	A. It wasn't a formal interview. I was just	7	A. Through the department.
8	telling him, hey, you know, this is what this is	8	Q. What kind of training through the
9	the point. Because he was there too, so he might have	9	department?
10	even observed that, to be honest with you, so. I	10	A. From the police academy. And he's probably
11	don't really remember.	11	written a thousand police reports. And before this he
12	Q. Do you know whether he had discussions with	12	did the After Action in Ferguson and on South Grand,
13	other officers in order to collect information?	13	so he's done two previous ones.
14	A. I believe he would have, yes, but I don't	14	Q. For Spot (phonetic)?
15	know. I wasn't there for any interviews that he	15	A. Yes.
16	conducted.	16	Q. With those previous After Action Reports,
17	Q. Do you know if Officer Manasco took notes	17	did you also review those?
18	from your conversation with him?	18	A. Yes.
19	A. No. I'm unaware. I don't know either way.	19	Q. And were you able to fix things that you
20	Q. You mentioned that it's difficult to write	20	thought were a problem?
21	an After Action Report because officers are not	21	A. Yes, those I was able to make corrections.
22	documenting things as they happen and sometimes scenes	22	Q. Is there some kind of sign-off process?
23	are chaotic; is that right?	23	A. For After Action Reports, no. It's
24	A. Yeah. Long and chaotic, absolutely.	24	basically an internal document that we use just to
25	Q. Are you familiar with something called a	25	document what we did, where we did it, that kind of
	Daga 93		
	Page 82		Page 84
1	Documentation Team?	1	Page 84 thing.
1 2	•	1 2	_
	Documentation Team?		thing.
2	Documentation Team? A. Yes.	2	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following
2	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this	2 3	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident?
2 3 4	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct?	2 3 4	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember.
2 3 4 5	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the	2 3 4 5	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not
2 3 4 5	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from	2 3 4 5 6	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review?
2 3 4 5 6 7	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a	2 3 4 5 6 7	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions —	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions — A. No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions — A. No. Q. — were deployed or anything like that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before. Q. Where was that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions — A. No. Q. — were deployed or anything like that? A. No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before. Q. Where was that? A. Headquarters.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions — A. No. Q. — were deployed or anything like that? A. No. Q. No, there was no one responsible or, no,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with — I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before. Q. Where was that? A. Headquarters. Q. And you said some of the commanders. Is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions — A. No. Q. — were deployed or anything like that? A. No. Q. No, there was no one responsible or, no, you don't know?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with — I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before. Q. Where was that? A. Headquarters. Q. And you said some of the commanders. Is that commanders of different units?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions – A. No. Q. — were deployed or anything like that? A. No. Q. No, there was no one responsible or, no, you don't know? A. No, there was no single person responsible	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before. Q. Where was that? A. Headquarters. Q. And you said some of the commanders. Is that commanders of different units? A. I mean all of the commanders and probably
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions — A. No. Q. — were deployed or anything like that? A. No. Q. No, there was no one responsible or, no, you don't know? A. No, there was no single person responsible counting every chemical munition and where it was.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before. Q. Where was that? A. Headquarters. Q. And you said some of the commanders. Is that commanders of different units? A. I mean all of the commanders and probably some supervisors. I don't remember if the police
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions — A. No. Q. — were deployed or anything like that? A. No. Q. No, there was no one responsible or, no, you don't know? A. No, there was no single person responsible counting every chemical munition and where it was. There was no documentation person like that. Pretty	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before. Q. Where was that? A. Headquarters. Q. And you said some of the commanders. Is that commanders of different units? A. I mean all of the commanders and probably some supervisors. I don't remember if the police officers were there or not, but I think it was mostly
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Documentation Team? A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions — A. No. Q. — were deployed or anything like that? A. No. Q. No, there was no one responsible or, no, you don't know? A. No, there was no single person responsible counting every chemical munition and where it was. There was no documentation person like that. Pretty much each officer is responsible for, to the best of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before. Q. Where was that? A. Headquarters. Q. And you said some of the commanders. Is that commanders of different units? A. I mean all of the commanders and probably some supervisors. I don't remember if the police officers were there or not, but I think it was mostly supervisors.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Yes. Q. There was no Documentation Team for this event; is that correct? A. I don't know if they had one for the initial response. That would have been separate from us, what we were doing, but I did not have a Documentation Team assigned to the SWAT Team for our gas deployments. Q. Do you know if there was someone aboard the city BEAR who was responsible for keeping track of where the BEAR was or what chemical munitions — A. No. Q. — were deployed or anything like that? A. No. Q. No, there was no one responsible or, no, you don't know? A. No, there was no single person responsible counting every chemical munition and where it was. There was no documentation person like that. Pretty much each officer is responsible for, to the best of their ability, remembering what they did and where	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	thing. Q. Was there an After Action Review following this incident? A. Um, I don't remember. Q. This might be the same thing. I'm not sure. Was there a Critical Incident Review? A. I know we got together with some of the commanders and discussed this, yes. Yes, there was. Yes, there was. Either the next day or a couple of days later we did get with I think it was the next day. Several of the commanders got together and did kind of a Critical Incident Review of what happened the day before. Q. Where was that? A. Headquarters. Q. And you said some of the commanders. Is that commanders of different units? A. I mean all of the commanders and probably some supervisors. I don't remember if the police officers were there or not, but I think it was mostly supervisors. Q. How long did it last?

	Page 85	Page 87
1	Q. Were you required to attend?	1 Q. You said you also went over what you had
2	A. Yes.	2 done and discussed whether or not there were things
3	Q. Who else was there?	3 you could have done better; is that right?
4	A. Those are the two I remember the most. I	4 A. Yes.
5	think Captain Deeba was there and Major I can't	5 Q. What was your take away as far as things
6	remember if Major Cagle was there maybe. And a bunch	6 that you could have done better?
7	of the other commanders were there at the scene, I	7 A. Well, where we were staged wasn't very good
8	believe.	8 because the wind was blowing in our face, so when we
9	Q. Is it fair to say it was a dozen people or	9 deployed the tear gas, a lot of the policemen were
10	less?	taking in the tear gas. And they didn't have their
11	A. Um, it could have been more. I just	11 CDT equipment or their gas masks. So that was one
12	remember that part of it.	12 takeaway of something we could have done better.
13	Q. What was the goal of that review?	13 Q. Anything else?
14	A. Just to go over what we did the day before	14 A. Nothing that I can recall.
15	and learn from it and prepare, actually, because we	15 Q. How did you know that you were supposed to
16	were getting prepared, um, for more protests to be	16 attend the After Action Review?
17	coming.	17 A. I was instructed by somebody.
18	So it wasn't just a review of the night	18 Q. You don't recall who?
19	before, but it was also to meet and discuss what	19 A. I can guess.
20	actions we were going to take over the next several	20 Q. Okay. Someone above you?
21	days to prepare for it, for the protests that were	21 A. Yes. Or by email or somehow, but someone
22	going to take place there again over the course of the	22 told me to be at the After Action Review.
23	next few days.	23 Q. Okay. Your officers who were under your
24	 Q. Did you review any audio or video at that 	24 command may or may not have been there; is that right?
25	After Action Review?	25 A. I don't think they were. I think it was
	Page 86	Page 88
1	_	
1 2	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall.	1 just myself and possibly the supervisors.
	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I	1 just myself and possibly the supervisors.
2	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall.	 just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants?
2	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion	 just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that.
2 3 4	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based?	 just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After
2 3 4 5	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so.	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command?
2 3 4 5 6	 A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock 	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need
2 3 4 5 6 7	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right?	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes.	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most?	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes.	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long,	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say?	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we were going to prepare for the next few days of	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the crowd had formed, so we kind of had to deal with what
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we were going to prepare for the next few days of potential protests.	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the crowd had formed, so we kind of had to deal with what we had.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we were going to prepare for the next few days of potential protests. Q. What was your takeaway about how to prepare	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the crowd had formed, so we kind of had to deal with what we had. Q. Um-hum. So based on your understanding as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we were going to prepare for the next few days of potential protests. Q. What was your takeaway about how to prepare for the next days of protests you anticipated?	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure — yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the crowd had formed, so we kind of had to deal with what we had. Q. Um-hum. So based on your understanding as a longtime police officer, do you believe that the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we were going to prepare for the next few days of potential protests. Q. What was your takeaway about how to prepare for the next days of protests you anticipated? A. Just in terms of what man hours we're going	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure — yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the crowd had formed, so we kind of had to deal with what we had. Q. Um-hum. So based on your understanding as a longtime police officer, do you believe that the people who were protesting the shooting of Mansur Ball-Bey had a First Amendment right to do that? A. Absolutely.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we were going to prepare for the next few days of potential protests. Q. What was your takeaway about how to prepare for the next days of protests you anticipated? A. Just in terms of what man hours we're going to work, where are we going to stage, a lot of	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure — yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the crowd had formed, so we kind of had to deal with what we had. Q. Um-hum. So based on your understanding as a longtime police officer, do you believe that the people who were protesting the shooting of Mansur Ball-Bey had a First Amendment right to do that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we were going to prepare for the next few days of potential protests. Q. What was your takeaway about how to prepare for the next days of protests you anticipated? A. Just in terms of what man hours we're going to work, where are we going to stage, a lot of logistical type stuff. You know, what are	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the crowd had formed, so we kind of had to deal with what we had. Q. Um-hum. So based on your understanding as a longtime police officer, do you believe that the people who were protesting the shooting of Mansur Ball-Bey had a First Amendment right to do that? A. Absolutely. Q. Do you believe that right was respected? A. Absolutely.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we were going to prepare for the next few days of potential protests. Q. What was your takeaway about how to prepare for the next days of protests you anticipated? A. Just in terms of what man hours we're going to work, where are we going to stage, a lot of logistical type stuff. You know, what are	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the crowd had formed, so we kind of had to deal with what we had. Q. Um-hum. So based on your understanding as a longtime police officer, do you believe that the people who were protesting the shooting of Mansur Ball-Bey had a First Amendment right to do that? A. Absolutely. Q. Do you believe that right was respected? A. Absolutely. Q. I am going to ask you some questions about
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. No. Actually, I shouldn't say that. I can't recall. I can't recall. Q. Was it primarily sort of verbal discussion based? A. Yes, I believe so. Q. You said Chief Dotson and Colonel Leyshock are who ran the After Action Review; is that right? A. Yes. Q. They talked the most? A. Yes. Q. I understand it was a couple hours long, but generally what did they say? A. Just went over the actions we took and what we did and what we could have done better and how we were going to prepare for the next few days of potential protests. Q. What was your takeaway about how to prepare for the next days of protests you anticipated? A. Just in terms of what man hours we're going to work, where are we going to stage, a lot of logistical type stuff. You know, what are obviously we already kind of knew what our role was going to be, but where we were going to be and how we	just myself and possibly the supervisors. Q. Supervisors being sergeants? A. Yes. But I can't be sure about that. Q. Did you relay anything from that After Action Review to the officers under your command? A. Nothing that stands out other than we need to make sure yeah, I do remember one thing. We need to be careful of the wind direction. That was a tough one there because they had already picked that spot when we got there. So we didn't really pick the spot for the staging area and where to set up the skirmish line. So it wouldn't be really feasible or practical to then move the skirmish line all the way around to the other side of where the crowd had formed, so we kind of had to deal with what we had. Q. Um-hum. So based on your understanding as a longtime police officer, do you believe that the people who were protesting the shooting of Mansur Ball-Bey had a First Amendment right to do that? A. Absolutely. Q. Do you believe that right was respected? A. Absolutely.

	Page 89		Page 91
1	Did you work during a protest in March of	1	only saw it one time.
2	2012 near the Compton Hills Reservoir?	2	Q. Just one officer?
3	A. I was not there.	3	A. Ithink so, yeah.
4	Q. Did you work a protest near the Quik Trip	4	Q. Do you recall what officer?
5	on South Vandeventer in October of 2014 after the	5	A. No.
6	Michael Brown shooting?	6	Q. Were you there as a member of SWAT or CDT?
7	A. Yes.	7	A. SWAT, SWAT, CDT, again, kind of joined
8	Q. Did you see any chemical munitions	8	together a little bit.
9	deployed?	9	Q. Yeah. How many police officers were there
10	A. Yes. There was mace deployed at that	10	approximately?
11	location.	11	A. 50, 60. This is all guesstimates, by the
12	Q. Was mace deployed against protestors who	12	way.
13	were sitting on the Quik Trip parking lot?	13	Q. All the officers who were there were
14	A. I believe the mace I saw deployed were	14	members of SWAT and CDT?
15	people that were coming towards the officers when we	15	A. Yes. There might have been some
16	were on a skirmish line. That's not to say they	16	detectives. They might have pulled some people from
17	weren't sitting. There may have been some over-spray.	17	I can't remember if it was an organized group of
18	I don't know of any I don't know if they were	18	CDT officers or not. I seem to think it was, but I'm
19	directly sprayed with mace while they were just laying	19	not for sure.
20	there. They may have gotten over-spray from someone	20	Q. You said the mace was deployed against
21	else, but the ones the deployments I remember were	21	people who were coming towards the skirmish line?
22	people who were coming towards the line in an	22	A. I just remember one subject coming towards
23	aggressive manner.	23	the skirmish line in an aggressive manner and mace was
24	Q. Where was the skirmish line, if you	24	deployed at him.
25	remember?	25	Q. Do you know who that subject was?
	Page 90		Page 92
1	A. It was on the of the Quik Trip lot?	1	A. No.
2	Q. Um-hum.	2	Q. Not someone known to you?
3	A. It would have been on the it started on	3	A. No.
4	the south side of the Quik Trip lot moving north.	4	Q. Was it effective?
5	Q. On Vandeventer?	5	A. He got away from the skirmish line, yes.
6	A. I would say we were towards Chouteau moving	6	Q. Was he arrested, do you know?
7	north towards SLU. And the concern there was that	7	A. I don't think so, no.
8	they were there to burn down the Quik Trip, I	8	Q. Were there other arrests?
9	remember.	9	A. Yes. There were arrests made.
10	Q. How many people were there?	10	Q. What were those arrests for?
11	A. Protestors?	11	A. I didn't I wasn't in charge of charging,
I		12	so I'm not guite sure what the actual charge was. I
12	Q. Protestors, yeah.	1 - 2	so mi not quite sure what the actual charge was. I
	Q. Protestors, yeah.A. Oh, 150.	13	can guess for a charge, but that would just be
12	•	13 14	
12 13	A. Oh, 150.	13	can guess for a charge, but that would just be
12 13 14	A. Oh, 150.Q. Do you recall if this was afternoon,	13 14	can guess for a charge, but that would just be strictly my guess.
12 13 14 15	A. Oh, 150.Q. Do you recall if this was afternoon, evening?	13 14 15	can guess for a charge, but that would just be strictly my guess. Q. Were people arrested on the Quik Trip
12 13 14 15 16	A. Oh, 150.Q. Do you recall if this was afternoon,evening?A. It was evening.	13 14 15 16 17 18	can guess for a charge, but that would just be strictly my guess. Q. Were people arrested on the Quik Trip property?
12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Oh, 150. Q. Do you recall if this was afternoon, evening? A. It was evening. Q. Dark outside? 	13 14 15 16 17	can guess for a charge, but that would just be strictly my guess. Q. Were people arrested on the Quik Trip property? A. Yes, blocking the front door of the Quik
12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. Oh, 150. Q. Do you recall if this was afternoon, evening? A. It was evening. Q. Dark outside? A. Yes. 	13 14 15 16 17 18	can guess for a charge, but that would just be strictly my guess. Q. Were people arrested on the Quik Trip property? A. Yes, blocking the front door of the Quik Trip property were the ones who were arrested.
12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. Oh, 150. Q. Do you recall if this was afternoon, evening? A. It was evening. Q. Dark outside? A. Yes. Q. The mace that you saw deployed, was that 	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	can guess for a charge, but that would just be strictly my guess. Q. Were people arrested on the Quik Trip property? A. Yes, blocking the front door of the Quik Trip property were the ones who were arrested. Q. How long did you stay at that scene?
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. Oh, 150. Q. Do you recall if this was afternoon, evening? A. It was evening. Q. Dark outside? A. Yes. Q. The mace that you saw deployed, was that hand-held mace? 	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	can guess for a charge, but that would just be strictly my guess. Q. Were people arrested on the Quik Trip property? A. Yes, blocking the front door of the Quik Trip property were the ones who were arrested. Q. How long did you stay at that scene? A. An hour or so.
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Oh, 150. Q. Do you recall if this was afternoon, evening? A. It was evening. Q. Dark outside? A. Yes. Q. The mace that you saw deployed, was that hand-held mace? A. Hand-held. 	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	can guess for a charge, but that would just be strictly my guess. Q. Were people arrested on the Quik Trip property? A. Yes, blocking the front door of the Quik Trip property were the ones who were arrested. Q. How long did you stay at that scene? A. An hour or so. Q. Were you there after the arrests had been
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Oh, 150. Q. Do you recall if this was afternoon, evening? A. It was evening. Q. Dark outside? A. Yes. Q. The mace that you saw deployed, was that hand-held mace? A. Hand-held. Q. Or canisters? 	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	can guess for a charge, but that would just be strictly my guess. Q. Were people arrested on the Quik Trip property? A. Yes, blocking the front door of the Quik Trip property were the ones who were arrested. Q. How long did you stay at that scene? A. An hour or so. Q. Were you there after the arrests had been effected?

	Page 93		Page 95
1	_	1	
2	deployed after the subjects had been arrested on the Quik Trip parking lot?	2	sense you'd know it would apply to you since you are the one engaged in the activity of blocking the front
3	A. No.	3	door of the Quik Trip.
4		4	·
5	Q. Did you hear any dispersal orders at that	5	It's impractical to call out each
	location?	6	individual person by their description. So it seems
6	A. Hundreds. That might be an exaggeration,	7	to me it would be common sense.
7	but a lot.		Q. So taking that event as an example, if a
8	Q. A lot?	8	person were present near the Quik Trip parking lot but
9	A. Yes.	9	standing on the sidewalk, would that person should
10	Q. Did those dispersal orders that you heard	10	that person know by means of common sense that the
11	include a route that protestors should take?	11	unlawful assembly declaration applies to them?
12	A. I don't remember. I believe so, but	12	MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form and
13	I'll just say I can't remember.	13	foundation. Calls for speculation.
14	Q. Did you hear an order that an assembly had	14	A. It just depends on what activity they're
15	been declared unlawful?	15	engaged in. If they're on the sidewalk throwing
16	A. At the Quik Trip lot?	16	objects at law enforcement, then that would be part of
17	Q. Um-hum.	17	an unlawful assembly.
18	A. Yeah, I can't remember. I know there's	18	BY MS. STEFFAN:
19	tons of video of it, but I can't remember what it was	19	Q. You didn't personally use any chemical
20	exactly that was said. Before we move a crowd I	2.0	munitions at that protest; is that right?
21	can tell you this. Before we move a crowd they are	21	A. No.
22	given instructions that it's, you know, generally it's	22	Q. Did you work during, let's say, any protest
23	an unlawful assembly and they are to move and which	23	during the fall of 2014 near the intersection of
24	direction. So I believe it would have been done	24	Arsenal and Grand in the South Grand neighborhood?
25	several, several times, but I know they were told to	25	A. Arsenal and Grand, yes. Are you talking
	Page 94		Page 96
			r age 30
1	move.	1	about in November?
1 2	move. Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard	1 2	about in November?
			_
2	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard	2	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney
2	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly	2 3	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.)
2 3 4	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the	2 3 4	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision?
2 3 4 5	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense?	2 3 4 5	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one.
2 3 4 5 6	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they I think it's just	2 3 4 5 6	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they — I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area	2 3 4 5 6 7	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they – I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they — I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they – I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they — I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for speculation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed? A. I think it was all kinds from the launcher
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they — I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for speculation. BY MS. STEFFAN:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed? A. I think it was all kinds from the launcher and hand-held.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they – I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for speculation. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. You can answer. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed? A. I think it was all kinds from the launcher and hand-held. Q. When you say hand-held you mean the can,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for speculation. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. You can answer. A. Okay. How do I know how they should know? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed? A. I think it was all kinds from the launcher and hand-held. Q. When you say hand-held you mean the can, not the throwing?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they — I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for speculation. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. You can answer. A. Okay. How do I know how they should know? Q. Yes. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed? A. I think it was all kinds from the launcher and hand-held. Q. When you say hand-held you mean the can, not the throwing? A. I mean the throwing, yeah.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they — I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for speculation. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. You can answer. A. Okay. How do I know how they should know? Q. Yes. A. Okay. I mean, just common sense would tell 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed? A. I think it was all kinds from the launcher and hand-held. Q. When you say hand-held you mean the can, not the throwing? A. I mean the throwing, yeah. Q. Okay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they – I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for speculation. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. You can answer. A. Okay. How do I know how they should know? Q. Yes. A. Okay. I mean, just common sense would tell you that when you're blocking, like in that instance when you've got 50, 60 people blocking a door to get 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed? A. I think it was all kinds from the launcher and hand-held. Q. When you say hand-held you mean the can, not the throwing? A. I mean the throwing, yeah. Q. Okay. A. I don't think I even saw any from the can.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they — I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for speculation. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. You can answer. A. Okay. How do I know how they should know? Q. Yes. A. Okay. I mean, just common sense would tell you that when you're blocking, like in that instance 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed? A. I think it was all kinds from the launcher and hand-held. Q. When you say hand-held you mean the can, not the throwing? A. I mean the throwing, yeah. Q. Okay. A. I don't think I even saw any from the can. I think it was all either the kind you throw or from
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. Do you know based on the times you've heard a declaration that there has been an unlawful assembly whether that announcement provides the reason that the assembly is unlawful? Does that question make sense? A. No. I think what they – I think it's just this is an unlawful assembly; leave the area immediately; go north, south, east, west, is the gist of it. It doesn't say this is an unlawful assembly because you did this, this and this. I don't think that's necessarily what we do. Q. How does the person know if the unlawful assembly declaration applies to them? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Calls for speculation. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. You can answer. A. Okay. How do I know how they should know? Q. Yes. A. Okay. I mean, just common sense would tell you that when you're blocking, like in that instance when you've got 50, 60 people blocking a door to get into a private business and the officers are yelling 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	about in November? Q. To my understanding there were (attorney did not finish question.) A. The night of the Grand Jury decision? Q. Yes, that would have been one. A. Yes, we were there. Yes, I was there that night and in charge of the SWAT Team during that. Q. Did you see any chemical munitions deployed? A. Yes. Q. How many times? A. Several. Q. What type of munitions did you see deployed? A. I think it was all kinds from the launcher and hand-held. Q. When you say hand-held you mean the can, not the throwing? A. I mean the throwing, yeah. Q. Okay. A. I don't think I even saw any from the can. I think it was all either the kind you throw or from the launcher.

Page 99 Page 97 open, it's possible, depending upon what the wind was 1 A. No. I can tell you in all the protests and 1 2 everything I supervised I didn't deploy one canister 2 3 of anything or use any chemical munitions myself at 3 Q. What was the purpose of that deployment of 4 4 chemical munitions? 5 5 Q. You did though at that protest see other A. Well, I was contacted by Colonel Cherio 6 6 officers do so; right? (phonetic) for that deployment. And we had officers 7 7 A. Yes. that were being encircled by large crowds. We had 8 Q. Were they members of SWAT? 8 stores that were being broken into and looted and we 9 9 had numerous gun shots being fired in the area. And 10 Q. And you said you saw several deployments? 10 so there was concern. And we had also received some 11 A. Oh, yes. 11 intel that they were going to try to burn down several 12 Q. Does that mean a handful or lots and lots? 12 buildings in that location. 13 A. I mean, I can't count -- I can't give you a 13 So at that point the area had gotten out of 14 14 number, but probably over 10 to 15, less than 30 control. And so at that point it was our intent to 15 different kinds of munitions, given the severity of 15 clear out the crowd to prevent looting and burning 16 and, even worse, someone from getting shot and killed, 16 what was going on down there. It was a lot. 17 Q. Did you hear a declaration of an unlawful 17 whether police officer or citizen. 18 assembly? 18 Q. And were you -- were the chemical munitions A. Yes. 19 19 effective in reaching that goal? 20 Q. Lots of times? 20 A. Yes. 21 A. Yes. With directions given on where to go. 21 Q. If a person went inside MoKaBe's Coffee 22 Q. Did you hear warnings that chemical 2.2 Shop would they have been complying with your 23 munitions could be deployed? 23 instructions? 24 A. Yes. 2.4 A. Um, I believe so, yes. Now the only 25 25 Q. Do you recall where people were told to go? problem with that could be is if they all -- if Page 98 Page 100 1 A. The one time I was there they were told to 1 there's 100 of them in there and they came back out to 2 go north -- I'm sorry. Correction. West on Arsenal 2 the intersection again and started looting and burning 3 or they could have gone, I believe, south on Grand, 3 and everything else, that would be problematic. I'm 4 but west on Arsenal was one of the main options they 4 not saying that was the case, but that is an instance 5 5 were given. where that could be a problem. 6 Q. Do you recall what officers you saw deploy 6 Q. My understanding is there was another 7 7 chemical munitions? protest before that one in October of 2014 also near 8 8 A. Not specifically. I mean, it was a bunch that intersection and including the parking lot behind 9 9 the Qdoba across the street there. Were you present 10 10 Q. Were you present when tear gas was deployed at that protest? 11 into MoKaBe's Coffee Shop? 11 A. We didn't go down there. We were staged up 12 A. I would argue with you that chemical 12 on North Grand, but we never made it down there for 13 munitions were deployed into MoKaBe's Coffee Shop. I 13 14 would say that's not necessarily true. So I couldn't 14 Q. Where you were staged on North Grand did 15 15 you see any deployments of chemical munitions? answer that question. 16 Q. Do you recognize what I'm talking about? 16 A. No. We didn't deploy any chemical 17 17 munitions that evening. 18 Q. Where do you think chemical munitions were 18 Q. Were you working at a protest on or near 19 deployed? 19 the MLK Bridge on Highway 70 that same month? 2.0 A. I think they were deployed on Arsenal right 20 A. I think I know -- I had been earlier, but I 21 21 don't think it was that month. The one I was on was there at the corner. 22 Q. Do you think it's fair to say that chemical 22 for, I think, the union protest, but I think that was 23 munitions in the air made their way inside MoKaBe's 23 well before that. 24 24 Coffee Shop? Q. Thinking back to the protest you were

Fax: 314.644.1334

present at, did you see the deployment of chemical

25

A. If they had the door open, yes, or window

25

	Page 101		Page 103
1 muni	itions?	1	A. Oh, yes. I mean mace.
2	A. No. There were no chemical munitions	2	Q. Other than mace?
3 depl	oyed then.	3	A. No. In training, I should say. I take
	Q. Did you work at a protest on December 1st	4	that back. In training.
5 of 20	014, so about a week after the Arsenal and Grand	5	Q. Fair to say you've never deployed tear gas
6 prote	est, this one at Kiener Plaza?	6	in the course of your police work other than in
7	A. No, I was not there for that.	7	training; is that correct?
8	Q. How about one later that month, I believe	8	A. Correct. I'm trying to think if I ever did
9 on N	ew Year's Eve of 2014, near police headquarters on	9	it on any barricaded subject or hostage situation. I
10 Tuck	rer?	10	don't think I ever did, but certainly never in any
11	A. No. We were not there. I was not there	11	civil disobedience or rioting situation.
12 for th	nat one.	12	Q. You have directed other officers to do so?
13	Are you talking about the one where they	13	A. Yes.
14 rush	ed the headquarters, where they ran into the	14	Q. In civil disobedience or rioting
15 head	Iquarters?	15	situations?
16	Q. I think it was, yeah, near police	16	A. Yes.
17 head	Iquarters?	17	Q. Other than the occasions that we've already
18	A. No, I was not there for that one.	18	talked about, so the Arsenal and Grand and the
19	Q. Were you present for a protest in May of	19	August 19th, 2015, occasion, have you directed
20 2015	near Jennifer Joyce's house on Fillmore Street in	20	officers to deploy chemical munitions at a protest or
21 Holly	/ Hills?	21	civil disobedience event?
22	A. No.	22	A. Yes.
23	Q. You testified earlier that you did not have	23	Q. When have you done that?
24 a Do	cumentation Team for the event on August 19th,	24	A. Ferguson, during the initial Ferguson,
25 2015	; right?	25	which would have been August of 2014.
	Page 102		Page 104
1	A. Correct.	1	Q. Other than those three?
2	Q. There was a Documentation Team for the	2	A. I think that's it. Yeah, those three.
3 Arse	enal and Grand protests in November of 2014; is	3	Those are the ones that come to mind.
4 that	right?	4	Q. I understand that you left the employ of
5	A. From the SWAT Team?	5	the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department in
6	Q. At all?	6	February of 2017; is that right?
7	A. There could have been with the Civil	7	A. Yes.
8 Disc	bedience Team. I'm unaware. But there was no	8	Q. And in your capacity as chief of the Sunset
9 spec	cific documenter with the SWAT Team.	9	Hills Police Department you haven't policed any
10	Q. Okay. Were you Civil Disobedience Team	10	protests in the City of St. Louis; is that right,
11 com	mander during the Arsenal and Grand protests?	11	since that date?
12	A. Not really. I think at that point they had	12	A. As the chief of Sunset Hills, no.
13 kind	of after Ferguson they had kind of more or	13	Q. How about officers under your command, have
14 less	started up one which was more oversaw by Randy	14	they done so?
	erson and, I believe, Brian Rossomanno. So they	15	A. In the City of St. Louis, no.
	e more or less we'd assist them. We'd assist	16	 Q. Much earlier you testified about the
	n on training, but he more or less, those two more	17	content of CDT training and the fact that it talked
	ess ran the Civil Disobedience Team from then on	18	about when it was appropriate and not appropriate to
	r Ferguson.	19	use chemical munitions on duty; is that right?
	Q. You testified earlier that you have never	20	A. Sure, yes.
-	loyed a chemical munition personally at a protest;	21	Q. So based on that training and your
	at right?	22	experience as a police officer with the St. Louis
	A. Correct.	23	Metropolitan Police Department, when is it appropriate
	Q. Have you done so in the course of your	24	to use chemical munitions?
25 poli c	ce work unrelated to protests?	25	MR. WHEATON: Objection to form. Calls for

2.2

2.0

Page 105

speculation. Subject to that, if you understand you can answer.

2.0

2.3

A. That's pretty broad. I mean, that's — um, but generally speaking, in a situation where I would say the ability to make individual arrests, you know, the crowd is so big and uncontrollable to where the situation is such that an individual arrest becomes impractical or very dangerous, for both the officer and the — and the suspect, for lack of a better term.

Because a lot of times if you go in there to make a physical arrest it turns into a physical confrontation. And then it's not just chemical munitions. It could be a nightstick, it can be having to take someone to the ground. And that's when the protestor, rioter, suspect, could be hurt and also the officer could be hurt.

So when that's a possibility, I would say that's when you would prefer to use chemical munitions because it really is designed to prevent injury, to prevent those hand to hand physical confrontations. BY MS. STEFFAN:

Q. Is there anything different about the circumstances in which it is appropriate to use hand-held mace or is that generally the same as what you've just described?

Page 107

- getting injured, is by being closer to the crowd.

 That's where they can grab you, hit you, you know, have a shorter distance to hit you with an item rather than with the other chemical munitions it gives you it allows you to get a little bit of distance.
- Q. Have you heard the term streamer before as it relates to mace?
 - A. No.
- Q. I understand that you don't work at the St.

 Louis Police Department anymore, but based on your
 knowledge of the policies and guidelines that were in
 place while you were there, do you know if officers
 were required to make a report every time they use a
 chemical munition?
 - A. I believe so, yes.
- Q. The officers whom you directed to use chemical munitions, do you know if they wrote reports?
- A. They reported their information to Officer

 Manasco who contained it in the After Action Report.
 - Q. That complies with that guideline?
- A. I believe so. And I believe, I'm not sure, but I thought some of the information was contained in the total report done by whoever completed the whole report for the whole incident.
 - Q. Did you review that whole report for the

Page 106

MR. WHEATON: I'm sorry. Can you read that back?

(Question read back by reporter.)

MR. WHEATON: Same objections as before.

A. It depends upon, I mean, which kind of hand-held mace because there's the foggers, which those are almost like a larger fire extinguisher type thing that disperses a wide pattern. Those would be more of a crowd situation there too where it's dangerous to go in there, as opposed to the hand-helds, which each officer carries, which just shoots more of a direct stream. That could be used in more of a hand to hand situation as opposed — or to avoid a hand to hand situation against a specific individual rather than a large crowd who might be throwing rocks and bottles and stuff at you.

BY MS. STEFFAN:

Q. So if I understand correctly, you are saying a fogger would be appropriate to use in circumstances similar to the other chemical munitions you've described earlier whereas a hand-held mace can might be slightly different?

A. Yes. You know, the only disadvantage though with a fogger though is you have to get really close. And that's where you could subject yourself to

Page 108

whole incident?

 A. I never did. It was never distributed to me for review.

- Q. If I understand correctly, an incident report like that does have a formal sign-off process?
 - A. Yes
- Q. But you as a SWAT Team member would not be a part of that formal sign-off process?
- A. No. It would be whoever is in the officer's chain of command, I'm assuming, whoever they designated to do that.
- Q. Are you familiar with a city ordinance, St. Louis City ordinance about traffic obstruction?
 - A. Impeding the flow of traffic?
- Q. Yes.
- 16 A. I believe that's the ordinance for it.
 - Q. You are familiar with that ordinance?
 - A. I mean, I don't think I've ever -- I don't know if I've ever written a ticket for it or not, but basically it just -- it is what it says on its face, impeding the flow of traffic by stopping traffic.
 - Q. And you just said you don't know if you've ever written a ticket for that?
 - A. Yeah, I don't know.
 - Q. Do you know if you have enforced it in

27 (Pages 105 to 108)

		T	
	Page 109		Page 111
1	other ways?	1	technically an arrest. It's very dangerous.
2	A. Um, I believe when we first the first	2	BY MS. STEFFAN:
3	time actually, during this incident a couple of	3	Q. If a person is ordered to disperse, and
4	subjects were initially, I think, taken into custody	4	relying on your experience as a police officer, how
5	for that, impeding the flow of traffic. The first	5	far does the person need to go before they have
6	time we walked down with the skirmish line, I believe	6	complied with that dispersal order?
7	a couple of subjects were taken into custody for	7	A. Out of the street to allow the free flow of
8	impeding the flow.	8	traffic.
9	Q. When you say "this incident", you're	9	 Q. So if a person is ordered to disperse
10	talking about the August 2015 incident?	10	because they are standing in a street and they move to
11	A. Correct. Correct.	11	the sidewalk, have they dispersed at that point?
12	Q. So based on your familiarity with that	12	MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form and
13	ordinance, what is your understanding of when a person	13	foundation. Calls for speculation absent specific
14	is actually impeding the flow of traffic?	14	circumstances. Subject to that, go ahead.
15	A. When they're standing in a traffic lane,	15	A. Now are you talking about dispersal in
16	which would prevent vehicles from passing through that	16	terms of it's an unlawful assembly?
17	traffic lane.	17	BY MS. STEFFAN:
18	Q. Do you know if that ordinance applies on	18	Q. I'm just trying to understand if a civilian
19	sidewalks?	19	is given an order to disperse and they are trying to
20	A. I would not think it applies on sidewalks,	20	comply with that order, how far do they need to go in
21	no, just in the traffic lane, the lane of travel.	21	order to do so?
22	Q. How about if a person is standing adjacent	22	MR. WHEATON: Same objection.
23	to a curb but in the street, would that ordinance	23	A. Well, a dispersal order generally is given
24	apply?	24	because it's unlawful assembly. At that point they
25	A. It could, depending upon where they were.	25	need to leave the area altogether. Now in terms of
	Page 110		Page 112
1	I mean, you know, if it's I don't know what the	1	how far that is, that is as far as it takes to where
2	actual feet is off, but I mean if there's a sidewalk	2	there's no longer a group assembled that was engaged
3	and you're in the street I would think, yeah, you	3	in the unlawful activity. So it's not enough for the
4	technically could be impeding the flow of traffic.	4	group to move two blocks away if you still have the
5	Q. How about if a person is standing in a	5	same group blocking the traffic, throwing objects at
6	street that has been closed or blocked by police?	6	officers or looting.
7	Could the person be violating the impeding flow of	7	BY MS. STEFFAN:
8	traffic ordinance under that circumstance?	8	Q. If people remain assembled but they go
9	A. Yes. If they caused the police to have to	9	inside a building, is that complying with a dispersal
10	block the traffic for their safety, absolutely.	10	order?
11	Q. How about if another civilian caused the	11	MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form and
	police to block off the street?	12	foundation. Calls for speculation.
12	Police to 2.00k oil allo oil ook		•
	A. And then you got in the street too? Yeah.	13	A. It depends upon if they're invited in the
13	A. And then you got in the street too? Yeah. I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic.	13 14	A. It depends upon if they're invited in the building or if it was a building they just looted.
13 14	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic.	14	building or if it was a building they just looted.
13 14 15	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic. Q. Thinking about the St. Louis laws that were	14 15	building or if it was a building they just looted. BY MS. STEFFAN:
13 14 15 16	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic. Q. Thinking about the St. Louis laws that were in place while you were a member of the St. Louis	14 15 16	building or if it was a building they just looted. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. At the St. Louis Metropolitan Police
13 14 15 16	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic. Q. Thinking about the St. Louis laws that were in place while you were a member of the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department, do you believe that	14 15 16 17	building or if it was a building they just looted. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. At the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department did you receive training on unlawful
13 14 15 16 17	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic. Q. Thinking about the St. Louis laws that were in place while you were a member of the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department, do you believe that impeding the flow of traffic is justification for a	14 15 16 17 18	building or if it was a building they just looted. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. At the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department did you receive training on unlawful assembly?
13 14 15 16 17 18	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic. Q. Thinking about the St. Louis laws that were in place while you were a member of the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department, do you believe that impeding the flow of traffic is justification for a dispersal order?	14 15 16 17 18 19	building or if it was a building they just looted. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. At the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department did you receive training on unlawful assembly? A. Specific training as to that specific
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic. Q. Thinking about the St. Louis laws that were in place while you were a member of the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department, do you believe that impeding the flow of traffic is justification for a dispersal order? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. Foundation.	14 15 16 17 18 19 20	building or if it was a building they just looted. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. At the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department did you receive training on unlawful assembly? A. Specific training as to that specific topic, no, other than what we've talked about in civil
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic. Q. Thinking about the St. Louis laws that were in place while you were a member of the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department, do you believe that impeding the flow of traffic is justification for a dispersal order? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. Foundation. Calls for speculation. Subject to that, go ahead.	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	building or if it was a building they just looted. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. At the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department did you receive training on unlawful assembly? A. Specific training as to that specific topic, no, other than what we've talked about in civil disobedience, which is focused around unlawful
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic. Q. Thinking about the St. Louis laws that were in place while you were a member of the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department, do you believe that impeding the flow of traffic is justification for a dispersal order? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. Foundation. Calls for speculation. Subject to that, go ahead. A. I think it's justification for an arrest	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	building or if it was a building they just looted. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. At the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department did you receive training on unlawful assembly? A. Specific training as to that specific topic, no, other than what we've talked about in civil disobedience, which is focused around unlawful assemblies. But in terms of the specific laws, we
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	I think you would be impeding the flow of traffic. Q. Thinking about the St. Louis laws that were in place while you were a member of the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department, do you believe that impeding the flow of traffic is justification for a dispersal order? MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. Foundation. Calls for speculation. Subject to that, go ahead.	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	building or if it was a building they just looted. BY MS. STEFFAN: Q. At the St. Louis Metropolitan Police Department did you receive training on unlawful assembly? A. Specific training as to that specific topic, no, other than what we've talked about in civil disobedience, which is focused around unlawful

	Page 113		Page 115
1	what makes an unlawful assembly or is it just how to	1	written out in the city code that you can look up, but
2	respond once there is one?	2	it's been a long time. It's been over three and a
3	MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form.	3	half years since I've had to worry about it. And
4	A. It does talk I mean, I guess it's mostly	4	hopefully I never have to again.
5	about how to respond to the unlawful assembly, which	5	Q. Do you know if there are guidelines about
6	is generally determined by a commander.	6	how close the people need to be to one another to be
7	BY MS. STEFFAN:	7	an assembly?
8	Q. The response is generally – (attorney did	8	A. No.
9	not finish question.)	9	 Q. Did you send any emails related to the
10	A. Well, when you declare it an unlawful	10	August 19, 2015, protest?
11	assembly, you know, it that situation where there's a	11	A. I can't remember. Like I said, it's been a
12	large group, it's going to be determined by a	12	long time.
13	commander. And obviously he's got to follow the	13	 Q. Have you ever sent emails related to
14	applicable law which is for the state and for the	14	protests?
15	local.	15	A. I'm sure I have at some point in time, but
16	Q. I may have already asked you this, but have	16	not many.
	you ever decided an assembly was unlawful?	17	Q. For example, when Officer Manasco wanted to
18	A. Myself, no.	18	share this After Action Report with you, how would he
19	Q. Do you know if any officers under your	19	have done that? Did he do that by email?
20	command have done so?	20	A. I think initially he just presented me a
21	A. No, they haven't. It usually comes from	21	copy of it. He may have emailed me a copy later, but
22	higher above.	22	I remember initially I think he just presented me with
23	Q. Does it have to come from higher above?	23	a copy.
24	A. Depending upon the situation. I mean, you	24	Q. You did have a department issued email
25	know, with the protests, you know, those were pretty	25	address when you were with St. Louis Metropolitan
	Page 114		Page 116
1	serious situations because you do obviously have that	1	Police Department?
2	First Amendment element to it. So you want to make	2	A. Yes. Yes.
3	sure that you are allowing people to express their	3	Q. And did you use it in the course of your
4	First Amendment right, but at the same time doing it	4	work?
5	lawfully. So any time I would say any time that	5	A. Yes.
6	there's that large of a gathering, it's going to come	6	Q. Have you ever sent emails about chemical
7	up from pretty high when you determine it's unlawful	7	agents?
8	assembly.	8	A. Um, I think at one point when we were
9	Q. Based on your long career with the St.	9	ordering some during Ferguson.
10	Louis Metropolitan Police Department, if a person	10	Q. Other than that time do you recall ever
	wants to express themselves by participating in a	11	sending emails about chemical munitions?
	protest, but do so lawfully, how do they do that?	12	A. I do not.
13	MR. WHEATON: Objection. Form. Calls for	13	Q. Did you patrol the women's march in January
	speculation. Subject to that, if you understand you	14	of 2017 downtown?
	can answer.	15	A. Yes.
16	A. Um, I mean, they just don't break the law.	16	Q. As a member of SWAT?
	Don't throw things, don't get in the street, that kind	17	A. No. I was in the Fourth District at the
	of thing.	18	time. I don't know if I was assigned to it or I was
	BY MS. STEFFAN:	19	just there because I was the District Four watch
20	Q. Do you have any understanding of whether	20	commander, but I was down there.
	there's a minimum number of people to be an assembly?	21	Q. How long were you there?
22	A. Yes.	22 23	A. A few hours. If I remember, it was really, really hot. Or maybe not, no. I was there about
0.0	() What is your understanding?	. / 1	really not. Of maybe not no it was there about
23	Q. What is your understanding?	1	
24	A. I think it's nine, but I could be wrong. It's like six to nine or something like that. It's	24 25	three or four hours because I remember it was right before I left to go to Sunset Hills.

Page 117 Page 119 munitions? 1 Q. Yeah, I think this would have been about a 1 2 month before you left SLMPD? 2 A. No. 3 A. Yes. Maybe even shortly before that 3 Q. Did you see any officers effect any 4 4 because they knew I was leaving. arrests? 5 5 Q. You were there as a Fourth District A. No. Not to say they didn't. I just didn't 6 6 lieutenant? see any. 7 7 A. Yeah. I don't think I was assigned to the Q. Thinking back to your experience on 8 8 detail. August 19, 2015, and looking at the After Action 9 9 Q. What was your duty or your role while you Report, is there anything that you would do 10 were there? 10 differently today if these same events occurred other 11 A. I was just commander, watch commander of 11 than potentially change the staging location based on 12 the Fourth District as a general role. I don't think 12 the wind direction? 13 I had any -- I can't remember if I was assigned that 13 A. Yeah. I would have corrected the After 14 Action Report. That's on me. 14 detail or not, to be honest with you. 15 15 Q. Did you see protestors? Q. Other than that? 16 A. Yes. 16 A. Maybe change the staging location more 17 17 Q. Do you recall how many approximately? towards -- but that would have been tough to do. 18 18 A. I'm trying to remember if that was an Beyond that, I think, you know, I can look 19 at that incident and say no one was seriously injured 19 organized march. So I don't know if it was really --20 was that an organized? I can't remember if it was an 20 in any of the actual -- in any of those three protests 21 organized march with a permit or not, to be honest 21 I handled. No citizens or police officers were 22 with you. So it wouldn't even necessarily be 22 seriously injured or even killed, which is not 23 considered protestors. They would have been 23 uncommon at riots, if you look at L.A. and places like 24 considered part of the march. Because I thought we 2.4 that. So I take a lot of pride in that, that no 25 25 had the streets blocked off for everyone. It was a protestors or rioters or policemen or civilians or Page 118 Page 120 women's march. So I don't think. But there were a 1 anybody expressing their First Amendment rights were 1 2 2 few hundred, I think. Several hundred. injured, seriously injured or killed. I take a lot of 3 Q. You're saying you believe the police had 3 pride in that. 4 the streets blocked off? 4 Q. So you would not -- other than the staging 5 5 location and correcting the After Action Report, would A. Yes, because I think they had permits and 6 6 you do anything differently if it happened today? stuff, I thought. 7 7 But I think there was another group A. Um, you know, the only thing I think we 8 8 actually at the same time, if this is the same thing might have done, we could have done maybe, is effected 9 I'm thinking of, where they actually had a protest 9 more arrests at the beginning. But at the same time, 10 10 given the political climate and everything, I group there as well. Maybe I'm confusing something. 11 Q. I'm understanding from what you're saying 11 understand they wanted to be as, you know, give them 12 that you are distinguishing a protest and a march; is 12 as much room -- give the protestors as much room as 13 13 that right? possible to effect -- you know, to carry out their 14 A. Yes. 14 First Amendment rights. 15 15 Q. How are those terms different to you? So I know that they didn't want to make 16 A. Well, I guess when I think of a protest, I 16 arrests because they were hoping after they were done 17 guess I do -- I mean, this is more of just an 17 protesting they would leave peacefully. You know, 18 organized march kind of thing rather than a 18 that is what they were hoping. But I think had we 19 spontaneous protest kind of thing. 19 effected more arrests then that could have prevented 20 Q. Did you deploy any chemical munitions at 20 us from later having to deploy chemical munitions and 21 21 the women's march? it could have prevented burning buildings and the 22 22 looting and the car catching on fire, you know, so. A. No. 23 23 Q. Did you effectuate any arrests? Q. Other than that possibility, are there 24 24 other things that you would have done differently if A. No. 25 Q. Did you see any officers deploy chemical 25 these events happened today?

	Page 121		Page 123
1	A. No.	1	
2	MS. STEFFAN: I think I'm finished. If you	2	NOTARIAL CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER
3	have questions, please feel free to go ahead.	3	
4	MR. WHEATON: I don't.	4	I, Susannah L. Massie, MO CCR, and Notary
5	MS. STEFFAN: Can I have a minute then to	5	Public within and for the State of Missouri, do hereby
6	look through my notes?	6	certify that the witness whose testimony appears in
7	MR. WHEATON: Sure.	7	the foregoing deposition was duly sworn by me pursuant
8	MS. STEFFAN: We can go off the record.	8	to Section 492.010 RSMo; that the testimony of said
9	(A short break was then taken.)	9	witness was taken by me to the best of my ability and
10	MS. STEFFAN: No further questions.	10	thereafter reduced to typewriting under my direction;
11	MR. WHEATON: Okay. I'm going to explain	11	that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor
12	signature.	12	employed by any of the parties to the action in which
13	MS. STEFFAN: Sure.	13	this deposition was taken, and further that I am not a
14	MR. WHEATON: You probably know this, but	14	relative or employee of any attorney or counsel
15	you have the right to read through the transcript and	15	employed by the parties thereto, nor financially or
16	sign off on it to check it for typographical errors or	16	otherwise interested in the outcome of the action.
17	any other words that may have been taken down	17	
18	incorrectly. You can't change the substance of your	18	
19	testimony. Or you can trust that the court reporter	19	Notany Dublic within and for
20 21	took it down accurately. In that case, you can waive	20 21	Notary Public within and for The State of Missouri
22	signature. And that's your choice. Typically I	22	MO CCR #902
23	recommend that people waive signature. But either	23	IVIO CCR #302
24	tell the court reporter you'll waive or sign. It's up to you.	24	
25	THE WITNESS: I will waive my signature.	25	
	THE WITHESS. I Will Walve my Signature.		
	Page 122		
1 2 3	DEPOSITION CONCLUDES AT 5:03		
4 5			
6			
7			
8			
9			
10			
11			
12			
13			
14			
15			
16			
17			
18			
19 20			
21			
21			
22			
23 24			
24 25			
		I	

	<u> </u>		<u> </u>	
A	actual 40:1	allowing 114:3	27:10,20	26:22 27:24
ability 6:12,16	92:12 110:2	allows 107:5	30:20 91:10	30:19 61:25
10:3 80:11	119:20	altogether 70:11	117:17	62:1 113:16
82:22 105:5	added 40:13,16	70:25 111:25	April 35:2	asking 6:5
123:9	address 115:25	Amendment	area 7:7 16:7	42:19 45:14
able 60:15	adjacent	88:20 114:2,4	18:13 45:3,11	72:13
83:19,21	109:22	120:1,14	47:15,17,19,22	assembled
aboard 82:10	administration	Ameren 35:8	47:24 48:5,21	46:5 112:2,8
absent 111:13	8:3	amount 20:20	50:9 52:14,15	assemblies
absolutely	administrative	36:5 49:5	53:19,22 54:1	112:22
68:23 81:24	22:18	Andrew 4:8	54:2,4,25	assembly 69:18
88:21,23	Affairs 28:14,17	announcement	55:4,20 56:5	93:14,23 94:3
110:10,24	affect 6:12,16	94:4	56:7,11,23	94:5,7,9,13,25
academy 7:11,13	afternoon 3:11	announceme	57:8,23	95:11,17 97:18
7:14 8:21,22	3:12 5:14	40:23	60:20 62:13	111:16,24
83:10	43:12 44:15	annual 35:19	64:23 66:4	112:18 113:1,5
accident 23:6	90:14	answer 6:1,4,9	68:11 69:11,19	113:11,17 114:8
23:20,22	AG 20:17,21	94:17 98:15	74:18 88:11	114:21 115:7
24:4,4	21:6	105:2 114:15	94:7 99:9,13	assigned 15:9
accurate 14:18	age 5:10	answered	111:25	22:18 76:23
32:19	agent 59:8	26:25	areas 56:2 62:4	82:8 116:18
accurately	agents 116:7	anticipated	argue 98:12	117:7,13
121:20	AGF 1:10 3:5	32:24 86:18	armed 17:1	assignment
accusation	aggressive	Anticrime 44:11	armored 12:5,8	19:9
66:10	89:23 91:23	anybody 34:18	12:10,10 17:11	assignments
Acknowledge	ago 5:23 10:17	120:1	arrest 105:7,11	14:17 31:10,20
40:3	36:11,17,17	anymore 107:10	110:22,25 111:1	assist 17:4
ACLU 4:2 64:12	70:9	Apartments	arrested 10:10	27:25 70:23
acronym 9:17	AGREED 5:1	25:3	92:6,15,18	102:16,16
action 2:15	ah 59:21	Apparently	93:1	associated
12:21 66:25	ahead 6:9 61:19	75:2	arrests 92:8,9	52:11
77:24 78:1,5	61:20 62:6	APPEARANCE	92:10,21 105:5	Association
80:6,8,10	81:5 110:21	2:4	118:23 119:4	28:21
81:21 83:12,16	111:14 121:3	appears 23:1	120:9,16,19	assume 65:16
83:23 84:2	air 98:23	123:6	arrive 51:14	assuming
85:25 86:7	AL 1:8,9 3:3,6	applicable	arrived 42:6	108:10
87:16,22 88:5	3:19,20	113:14	43:11,19,22	attempting
107:19 115:18	Alaris 4:16	applies 94:13	45:24 47:7	27:25
119:8,14 120:5	alcohol 6:12	95:11 109:18	49:14 51:16	attend 7:11,13,19
123:12,16	allegation 12:12	109:20	52:4 53:10,11	7:21 8:8,10
actions 48:14	allegations	apply 95:1	53:16	85:1 87:16
71:18 72:5,10	66:15	109:24	Arsenal 95:24	attended 8:6,16
85:20 86:13	alleged 10:22	appropriate	95:25 98:2,4	8:22
activity 95:2,14	12:4,7,9,21	21:21,22 60:11	98:20 101:5	attention 33:15
112:3	Allen 44:5	104:18,18,23	102:3,11 103:18	41:11
acts 38:24	allow 111:7	105:23 106:19	aside 66:15	attorney 31:3
	allowed 52:13	approximately	asked 18:3	66:16 96:2
	-	-	-	-

113:8 123:14	103:9	5:10	blended 79:22	100:2 120:21
attorneys 5:18	based 60:13	believe 11:17,19	blending 79:24	business 8:3
audio 85:24	71:15 86:4	11:23 20:19	blends 79:17	94:23
August 11:15	88:17 94:2	22:22 29:11	block 110:10,12	Busso 44:3
41:13,16 42:3	104:21 107:10	34:1 35:18	blocked 110:6	
43:2 55:22	109:12 114:9	36:6 37:4,12	117:25 118:4	C
58:2 64:20	119:11	41:5 44:11	blocking 43:18	C 4:1
67:18 68:17	basically 34:4	45:23 50:22	92:17 94:21	Cagle 85:6
68:20 101:24	38:23 39:19	53:25 56:19	94:22 95:2	call 26:23 72:21
103:19,25	83:24 108:20	57:4 58:8,21	112:5	73:4 75:11,25
109:10 115:10	Bayard 48:4	59:12 60:18	blocks 112:4	76:2,7,8,11,12
119:8	56:2,11,11,12	60:24 61:19	blowing 87:8	77:13 95:4
available 17:7,8	61:8 69:20	64:12,21 66:1	board 59:11,16	called 5:18 17:4
73:24 74:5	BEAR 44:17,19	66:11,17,21,25	body 67:18	19:2 28:21
avoid 106:14	45:17 46:7,14	68:21 69:10	bottles 106:16	29:4 33:23
aware 41:14,18	46:21 49:10,15	72:19,25	bottom 66:6	35:4,24 40:3
57:6 68:5	49:19,23 51:1	80:22 81:14	Boulevard	41:3 81:25
	51:9,10,11 52:1	85:8 86:5	56:13,25 57:8	Calls 33:4 94:14
B	52:1,2,2,13,16	88:18,22	57:23 60:20	95:13 104:25
bachelor's 8:4	52:21 53:4,6,7	89:14 93:12	63:5,6 64:23	110:21 111:13
back 11:12 24:16	53:10,18,21	93:24 98:3	64:24 66:4	112:12 114:13
25:8 27:18	54:1,6,14,16	99:24 101:8	branch 9:2	cam 67:18
28:7 31:12	54:20 56:6,7	102:15 107:15	Brandon 53:1	canister 97:2
37:9,21 42:15	56:16,22 57:7	107:21,21	break 63:17,19	canisters 67:15
48:1,2,3 49:2	57:9,22 58:5	108:16 109:2,6	114:16 121:9	90:22
49:5 50:8	58:11,16 59:4	110:17 118:3	Brian 102:15	capabilities
51:3,6 57:4	59:10,15 60:19	believed 53:17	bricks 58:24	21:21
61:1,8 62:21	61:5,11,20	64:19	62:5 63:2	capability 67:24
63:1,4 65:19	63:10,13	Belleville 54:11	Bridge 100:19	68:4,7
68:19 70:11	64:22 65:7,16	Belmar 37:15	brief 5:25	capable 59:7
71:7 72:21	65:20,23,25	benefits 23:14	bright 64:13,16	capacity 9:22
73:5,5,6,15,20	66:3,18,21	best 13:6 25:10	64:18	104:8
74:18,23 75:1	67:23 68:1,3,6	40:8 79:22	broad 21:18,19	Captain 85:5
75:11,12,13,15	69:3,7,10,24	80:11 82:21	21:19 105:3	car 23:6,20,22
75:16,17,18,21	70:5 72:21	123:9	broken 99:8	24:4,4 70:11
79:4 100:1,24	73:4,4,6,10,11	better 60:17	Brown 89:6	120:22
103:4 106:2,3	73:14 74:11,13	86:14 87:3,6	building 17:2	carbine 17:10
119:7	75:4,11,14,14	87:12 105:9	48:18 112:9,14	career 19:22
background	75:20 76:7	Beyond 76:22	112:14	114:9
8:25	79:19 80:1	119:18	buildings 62:25	careful 88:8
ball 58:19,23	82:11,12	big 20:15,17	99:12 120:21	carries 106:11
67:9	bearing 71:14,21	34:9 105:6	bullet 52:18	carry 120:13
Ball-Bey 41:15	began 14:20	biggest 79:14	bunch 34:9	cartridges 60:5
42:8 88:20	43:5	80:4	44:9,12 85:6	case 5:18 11:24
ballistic 17:9	beginning	bit 51:16 63:7	98:8	41:2,12 63:22
barricade 16:19	120:9	75:16 91:8	burn 90:8 99:11	100:4 121:20
barricaded 17:2	behalf 1:18 3:20	107:5	burning 99:15	Cat 52:1,2,22
	•	•	•	•

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES
Phone: 1.800.280.3376

53:4,18,21	channels 73:24	76:22 77:7	52:25 53:4,10	84:25 86:6
54:6,14 56:6,7	74:4,8,12	81:5 84:25	53:21 54:6,9	99:5
56:16 57:7	chaotic 80:14	86:6 104:8,12	54:12,12,14	colonels 77:4,7
58:5 59:10	81:23,24	chiefs 38:3	56:6,16 57:7	come 10:24
63:10 64:22	charge 20:12	child 23:7	58:5 59:10	19:12 23:11
65:7 68:1,6	22:1 50:24	choice 121:21	63:10 64:22	27:22 31:16
69:24 73:11	92:11,12,13	Chouteau 90:6	68:1,6 69:9	42:15 44:6
75:14 79:19	96:7	Christina 64:2	69:24 70:5	52:8 63:1,4
80:1	chargeable	chunks 33:13	73:10 75:4,14	73:6,15 75:17
catching 120:22	24:4	cigarette 28:13	80:1	75:21 104:3
category 77:16	charging 92:11	circled 57:3	Claire 4:13	113:23 114:6
caught 79:2	check 23:19	circuit 61:6	clarified 51:11	comes 113:21
cause 1:10 3:5	58:17 121:16	circuits 79:24	clarify 6:7 27:1	coming 20:17
3:16 38:25	chemical 19:23	circumstance	32:15 37:21	21:6 62:21
caused 23:8	20:5 21:14,17	28:9 39:23	42:11,15 68:14	85:17 89:15
110:9,11	40:14,25 53:8	110:8	clarity's 42:23	89:22 91:21
CCR 4:16 123:4	55:9,17,21	circumstances	45:8	91:22
123:22	56:5,8,17,20	105:23 106:20	class 35:19	command 34:1
CDT 19:12,16,20	56:24 58:1,4	111:14	clear 34:23	34:2,12,14
19:22 20:1,10	58:12 59:7	citizen 99:17	44:19 50:14	87:24 88:5
20:12,14,16	60:7 63:9,14	citizens 119:21	62:5 63:25	104:13 108:10
21:5,10,13,23	67:3,7,10,14	city 1:8 3:6,12,19	72:7 77:19	113:20
38:18 87:11	69:21 82:12,19	4:7 5:19 13:23	99:15	commander
91:6,7,14,18	89:8 92:25	41:3 53:7 54:1	clearcut 40:24	12:14 20:10,12
104:17	95:19 96:8,24	54:16,20	clerical 32:23	34:17 102:11
Central 16:6,10	97:3,22 98:7	56:22 58:11	clerk 4:13	113:6,13 116:20
certain 3:16	98:12,18,22	59:15 63:13	climate 120:10	117:11,11
25:13,13,18	99:4,18 100:15	65:16,20 66:3	close 25:17	commanders
36:4 38:24,25	100:16,25	68:3 73:4,6,11	106:25 115:6	34:20 84:8,11
certainly 30:15	101:2 102:21	73:14 74:11	closed 110:6	84:16,17,18
103:10	103:20 104:19	75:11,14 82:11	closer 60:16	85:7
CERTIFICATE	104:24 105:12	104:10,15	107:1	commanding
2:6 123:2	105:18 106:20	108:12,13 115:1	Coats 44:3 59:3	12:16 46:19
Certified 3:15	107:4,14,17	civil 10:12 16:19	59:16	commands
5:4	116:6,11 118:20	19:2,8 21:11	code 115:1	68:23 69:5
certify 123:6	118:25 120:20	34:9 38:21,23	Coffee 98:11,13	commission
chain 108:10	Cherio 99:5	39:6,8 64:14	98:24 99:21	36:14
chance 77:12	chief 5:14 13:23	102:7,10,18	collect 81:13	common 94:20
change 36:9	35:7 37:15	103:11,14,21	college 7:19	94:25 95:6,10
40:17 74:12	46:10,15	112:20,25	8:19	communicate
119:11,16 121:18	50:22,23	civilian 24:9,16	colonel 43:14,15	6:20 57:16
changed 18:5	53:5 58:16,25	25:4,8 26:7	44:17 46:17	74:12
36:7,10,17	61:17,23 62:1	41:15 110:11	71:12,15 72:3	communicated
changes 40:9	62:11 63:21	111:18	72:18,18,23	57:10,14
40:19	72:15,16,23	civilians 24:12	73:17,19 74:9	communication
channel 73:22	73:3 74:24	46:1119:25	74:23,25	57:9
74:8,11	75:3,8,10	Clair 51:12,25	76:21,23	communicatio
	·	·		'

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES
Phone: 1.800.280.3376

	l	Ī	l	ı		
57:12	confrontation	36:15 38:20	court 1:1 3:1,15	71:16,24 90:17		
compared	105:12	39:15 42:9,16	3:17 4:15 5:4	date 104:11		
33:12	confrontations	43:1,3,5,6	10:22 13:1	day 3:12 18:23		
complain 26:12	105:20	44:21 45:19	40:17 68:10,13	23:134:22,24		
complained	confusing 76:13	45:20 46:2,18	68:22 121:19	34:25 35:9,9		
28:12	77:10 118:10	49:25 50:3,13	121:23	41:12 42:6,25		
complaint 24:10	connection	50:16,17 51:23	cover 8:24	46:19 48:7,14		
24:12,17,25	12:13	53:19 54:7,17	covered 34:2	68:21 83:2,2		
25:9 26:9,23	consider 26:15	54:18,21 55:1	35:6 39:6	84:9,11,13		
26:24	30:24	55:10 58:5	CP 16:9	85:14		
complaints	considered	59:9 60:8,22	crashed 10:19	day's 23:17		
25:4 26:23	110:24 117:23	65:3,4,17	crime 10:6,8	days 84:10		
completed	117:24	68:11 69:25	17:2	85:21,23		
78:21,23	contacted 28:14	70:25 72:6,7	critical 34:4,6	86:15,18		
107:23	28:17 99:5	80:18 82:4	84:6,12	deal 16:25		
completely	contained	102:1,23 103:7	crowd 38:24	88:15		
16:14	107:19,22	103:8 109:11,11	53:6,7 58:16	dealt 71:16		
complied 68:22	content 104:17	corrected 119:13	59:1,2 60:13	debriefing		
111:6	continuously	correcting	60:14,16,25	37:16,19 38:1		
complies	14:23	120:5	61:4,18,21	38:8		
107:20	continuum	Correction 98:2	62:2,3,18	December		
comply 37:6	58:20	correctional 9:5	64:6 71:19	35:14 101:4		
69:20 74:15	contribute	corrections	72:5,8,10,15	decided 113:17		
111:20	78:12	79:2,5,9 83:21	73:9 88:15	decision 40:16		
		correctly 106:18	93:20,21	46:7 60:10,12		
complying 99:22 112:9	contributing 78:14	108:4	99:15 105:6	71:14,22 96:4		
	control 99:14	counsel 5:2,2	106:9,15 107:1	declaration		
component	conversation	· ·	•	94:3,13 95:11		
16:16,22,23		123:11,14	crowds 20:5 99:7	97:17		
19:25	61:2,3 62:10	counseling 24:6				
components	74:20 75:6		cruiser 48:10	declare 113:10		
20:3 21:12	81:18	Counselor's	76:16,16,19,22	declared 93:15		
Compton 89:2	convey 60:23	3:13 4:7	76:23,25 77:3	Deeba 85:5		
computer 31:13	72:16	count 97:13	77:9	Defendant 11:18		
concealing 28:1	conveyed 73:18	counting 82:19	curb 109:23	11:20,20		
concern 62:23	convicted 10:6	County 12:22	current 13:22	Defendants 3:7		
71:24 72:2	copy 115:21,21	54:12,13	custody 109:4,7	3:20 4:7 5:3		
90:7 99:10	115:23	couple 11:8,16	cycle 36:7,8,9	degree 8:4,12		
concerned 63:4	corner 57:3	15:22 22:12	36:16,19	8:14		
concerning	98:21	33:16 53:1	cylinder 60:4	demoted 22:16		
39:20 40:16	correct 12:23	71:8 84:9,23		department		
57:13	13:21 14:3,4	86:11 109:3,7		12:19 13:18,19		
CONCLUDES	14:22,25	course 2:14 9:14	D 4:8	14:21 15:3		
122:2	15:25 17:13,14	32:2 33:23	D-O-D-G-E 5:16	19:15 22:16		
conditions 6:15	18:11,25 19:18	67:2 85:22	dangerous	24:7,11 25:15		
conduct 27:25	20:9 21:15	102:24 103:6	105:8 106:10	30:15 54:13		
conducted	23:2 25:20	116:3	111:1	70:14,24 74:3		
81:16	30:8 31:14,17	courses 33:16	dark 70:17,18	74:6 79:4		
	I	l	l ————————————————————————————————————	ı		
ALADIC LITICATION CEDVICES						

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES Phone: 1.800.280.3376

104:23 107:10	deposition 1:17	44:18 46:10	62:1 68:11	82:1,3,8,20
110:17 112:17	2:3 3:9 5:3	53:25 54:24	69:18 71:18	101:24 102:2
114:10 115:24	6:20 12:25	72:14,20	72:5,10 111:3,9	documenter
116:1	55:10 122:2	103:12,19	111:19	102:9
department's	123:7,13	107:16	dispersed	documenting
39:10	described 27:19	direction 72:16	52:15 54:2,25	80:12 81:22
departments	41:12 48:20	88:8 93:24	55:4 60:21,25	documents
37:13	105:25 106:21	119:12 123:10	61:4 62:18	30:12,14
depended	describing	directions	92:24 111:11	Dodge 1:17 2:13
38:13	48:13	40:22,24,25	disperses 106:8	2:13,14,14,15
depending 99:1	description 2:12	68:24,25	dispersing	3:9 4:12 5:9
109:25 113:24	95:5	69:8,11 97:21	72:15 73:8	5:14,16 6:23
depends 76:9	designated	directly 75:8	disposition 13:4	14:9,11 29:12
95:14 106:5	108:11	89:19	dissipated 63:1	29:15 32:2,14
112:13	designed	disadvantage	distance 60:13	45:4,7 77:23
deploy 56:8,16	105:19	106:23	60:14 107:3,5	78:2
58:1,11 61:20	DeSmet 7:10	disaster 34:8	distinguishing	Dodson 53:5
62:3 81:5 97:2	detail 17:6 31:22	disciplinary	118:12	doing 40:21
98:6 100:16	117:8,14	22:15	distributed	54:9 82:7
103:20 118:20	detectives 91:16	discipline 36:24	108:2	99:2 114:4
118:25 120:20	determination	36:25	distribution	door 92:17
deployed 42:3	55:3	disciplines	56:3	94:22 95:3
55:21 56:5,20	determine 114:7	36:20	district 1:1,1 3:1,1	98:25
56:24 57:5	determined	discuss 45:10	3:17,18 15:13	Dotson 35:7
58:4,7,14,18	113:6,12	85:19	15:14,16,18,21	46:10,15
58:20,22,23	differ 16:12	discussed 84:8	18:10,12 27:12	50:22,24
59:4 61:7,12	difference 16:4	87:2	28:12 44:12	58:16,25 61:17
63:10,14 79:16	60:2 77:19	discussion 67:2	116:17,19 117:5	61:24 62:1,11
82:14 87:9	differences 16:1	86:3	117:12	72:15,15,16,23
89:9,10,12,14	different 16:15	discussions	districts 15:10	73:3 74:24
90:19,24	17:11 23:22	81:12	disturbances	81:5 84:25
91:20,24 93:1	26:9 34:10	dismissed 11:23	16:20	86:6
96:9,14 97:23	36:20 37:2	disobedience	Division 1:2 3:2	downtown 18:13
98:10,13,19,20	39:24 69:12	19:2,8 21:11	3:18 16:7	116:14
101:3 102:21	77:21 79:15	38:22,23 39:7	dock 23:17	dozen 85:9
103:5	84:17 97:15	39:8 64:14	docked 23:14	draft 79:6,8
deploying 53:7	105:22	102:8,10,18	doctorate 8:15	82:25
59:7	106:22 118:15	103:11,14,21	document 14:6	drafting 80:6
deployment	differently	112:21,25	14:8,14 15:5	drive 10:4
62:21 99:3,6	119:10 120:6	dispersal 93:4	16:9 18:4,20	49:22 62:2
100:25	120:24	93:10 110:19	29:14,16 30:21	driven 46:23
deployments	difficult 80:11	110:23 111:6,15	31:9,9,15 32:5	49:24 53:7
82:9 89:21	81:20	111:23 112:9	33:3 34:22	driver 65:10
97:10 100:15	direct 33:15	disperse 40:22	45:6,8 77:25	driver's 9:8
deposed 5:20	41:11 66:8	40:24 53:6	79:11 83:24	driving 9:10,20
5:22	82:24 106:12	58:16 59:1,2	83:25	10:1 23:10
deposes 5:11	directed 42:15	60:17 61:18,20	documentation	54:6 56:17,25

	ı	ı	ı	ı	
drove 44:24	emails 115:9,13	Ethical 29:4	exist 21:6	feet 110:2	
58:17	116:6,11	Euclid 56:4,12	experience	fellow 26:6,7	
drugs 6:11	Emergency	56:20 57:2	52:9 68:19	female 27:23	
duly 123:7	9:18	61:7,8 66:18	71:25 104:22	Ferguson 11:12	
duties 22:19	emits 55:17	66:20,21 67:1	111:4 119:7	11:13,14 35:25	
duty 104:19	employ 104:4	Eureka 6:24	explain 60:1	37:10,13 38:14	
117:9	employed	Eve 101:9	121:11	40:13 83:12	
	123:12,15	evening 70:20	explained 62:2	102:13,19	
E	employee 26:5	90:15,16	express 114:3,11	103:24,24	
E 4:1,1	26:6,7,13,19	100:17	expressing	116:9	
earlier 26:18,22	27:2,5,14,19	event 64:20	120:1	fighting 70:14	
49:10 60:6,18	123:14	82:4 95:7	expressly 5:7	file 2:13 27:14	
68:9 70:21	employment	101:24 103:21	extinguisher	29:12,19,21,22	
77:25 100:20	13:17 14:6 15:2	events 64:14	106:7	30:3,8,9,10,13	
101:23 102:20	EMR 28:3	68:16 119:10	extra 17:5,7	filed 11:16 24:9	
104:16 106:21	encircled 99:7	120:25	eyes 55:19	24:12 25:5	
early 42:25	encounter 39:8	eventually		26:4,24 27:2	
Earth 2:14 45:5	enforced	92:23	F	27:5 28:3	
east 94:8	108:25	everybody	face 87:8	Fillmore 101:20	
Eastern 1:1,2 3:1	enforcement	34:19 48:17	108:20	financially	
3:2,17,18	15:1 95:16	EVOC 9:14,16,17	fact 80:18	123:15	
educational	engaged 95:2	9:25	104:17	find 11:25	
8:24	95:15 112:2	exact 48:5	fair 37:22 70:20	fine 63:18	
effect 40:20	ensure 52:14	53:14 69:17	76:24 77:1	finish 31:4 66:16	
69:17,22 119:3	54:2,3,25	70:18 75:23	85:9 98:22	96:3 113:9	
120:13	60:20	exactly 32:9	103:5	finished 121:2	
effected 92:22	entail 9:19	93:20	fairly 33:16	fire 34:8 48:4,18	
120:8,19	39:18	exaggeration	53:15	50:10 70:12,12	
effective 92:4	entailed 39:19	93:6	fall 95:23	70:14,15,24	
99:19	entails 9:20	EXAMINATION	familiar 5:24	106:7 120:22	
effectuate	entered 30:15	2:5 5:12	28:20 29:3	firearms 36:22	
118:23	Entries 2:14	examined 3:10	41:25 55:12	fired 99:9	
eight 35:21	32:3	5:10	64:8 76:16	first 11:3 15:9	
47:20,20	entry 42:14	example 95:7	81:25 108:12	20:16 24:4	
48:21	envision 52:16	115:17	108:17	29:18 33:21	
either 11:19 26:7	equipment	excessive	familiarity	35:3 44:13	
26:12 35:21	16:25 17:5,7	10:22 28:4	109:12	45:24 47:7,8	
47:16 55:15	20:25 86:25	executing 16:18	far 77:3 87:5	49:5,7 53:3,14	
61:10 64:23	87:11	42:25	111:5,20 112:1,1	57:4 58:15	
70:1,4 77:14	error 33:1	execution	favor 10:23	61:11,12,22	
81:19 84:9	errors 121:16	42:20	feasible 88:13	69:5 71:10	
96:22 121:22	Essentially	Exhibit 2:12 14:9	February 14:1,2	78:17,22 79:6	
element 114:2	61:25	14:11 29:12,15	18:9 104:6	81:5 88:20	
Eleventh 4:17	estimate 59:22	31:2,3,23 32:2	federal 10:22	109:2,2,5	
email 87:21	59:23	32:14 45:4,7	40:17 68:10	114:2,4 120:1	
115:19,24	ET 1:8,9 3:3,6,19	77:23 78:3	feel 45:15	120:14	
emailed 115:21	3:20	EXHIBITS 2:11	55:25 121:3	five 77:5	
	I	I	I	I	

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES
Phone: 1.800.280.3376

five-day 9:14	44:8,14 45:10	105:4,24	63:24 71:18	92:13,14 113:4
fix 83:19	45:18 47:8	111:23 113:6,8	72:4,7 85:20	118:16,17
flicked 28:13	49:11,14 55:23	getting 72:1	85:22 86:15	guessing 49:9
flow 108:14,21	66:5 70:10,24	85:16 99:16	86:19,20,23	75:24
109:5,8,14	four 15:13 35:21	107:1	86:23,24	guesstimates
110:4,7,14,18	35:21 37:25	gist 19:23 24:24	88:24 97:16	91:11
111:7	39:20 47:18	75:6 94:8	99:11 113:12	guideline
focus 16:13	59:25 77:5	give 59:21 69:8	114:6 121:11	107:20
focused 112:21	116:19,24	70:6 97:13	Golliday 11:4	guidelines
focusing 43:9	Fourth 15:21	120:11,12	good 5:14 32:4	107:11 115:5
fogger 106:19	18:10,12 27:12	given 50:7,18	33:13 35:11	gun 59:5 99:9
106:24	116:17 117:5,12	53:5 68:24	63:17 87:7	gunfire 52:10
foggers 106:6	frankly 40:21	68:25 81:4	Google 2:14	guns 71:25
follow 113:13	free 45:15 56:1	93:22 97:15	45:4,9	
followed 41:1	111:7 121:3	97:21 98:5	Gotcha 31:11	H
following 41:2	Frigerio 44:4	111:19,23	42:22	half 35:9 63:17
84:2	front 23:7 65:11	120:10	gotten 89:20	115:3
foot 48:7	65:14 66:6	gives 107:4	92:23 99:13	hand 14:6 29:14
force 10:22	92:17 95:2	giving 6:3 11:24	GPS 68:3,7	32:4 45:6
25:12,17 28:4	fully 41:12 78:21	40:21,24 69:5	grab 107:2	60:8 77:25
28:18 39:10	78:23	69:7	graduate 7:2,4	105:20,20
39:20 40:9	functions 77:22	go 6:9 7:6,9	7:15,17,23,25	106:13,13,14,14
58:19	further 72:5	17:19 18:19	8:6,16	hand-held
foregoing 123:7	121:10 123:13	37:9,21 40:25	graduated 7:18	55:16 67:11,17
form 20:17,21		43:13 51:19	8:1	90:20,21,23
21:6 31:1	G	53:24 61:19	Grand 83:12	96:16,17
50:20 72:11	gang 16:6,13	61:20 62:6	95:24,24,25	105:24 106:6
95:12 104:25	gas 60:17 61:8	66:20,21	96:4 98:3	106:21
110:20 111:12	61:12,20	69:19 71:11,23	100:12,14	hand-helds
112:11 113:3	62:22 63:1	76:11 77:3,18	101:5 102:3,11	60:16 62:3
114:13	67:4,8 79:16	81:5 85:14	103:18	106:11
formal 81:7	82:9 87:9,10	94:8 97:21,25	great 17:6	handed 32:19
108:5,8	87:11 98:10	98:2 100:11	green 64:13,16	45:8 78:2
formations	103:5	105:10 106:10	64:18	handful 97:12
19:24,24 20:5	gather 80:9	110:21 111:5,14	Groce 64:4	handled 25:1 119:21
20:7 21:13	gathered 80:20 gathering 114:6	111:20 112:8	ground 5:24	
formed 44:25	general 40:15	116:25 121:3,8	105:14	happen 81:22
88:15		goal 85:13	group 24:20	happened 84:12 120:6
forming 20:8	47:15,18,22 48:5,21 56:4	99:19	55:4 91:17	120:25
forms 38:24	67:17 117:12	goes 34:19 39:7	112:2,4,5	happening
found 10:23	generally 9:19	going 6:3 13:16	113:12 118:7,10	80:13
24:23 28:1	12:2 27:18	14:6 17:6	groups 55:6	hard 33:6
foundation 4:2	34:3 35:10	22:14 29:14	guess 20:3,11,11	hat 19:10
95:13 110:20	46:12 65:5	34:16 41:11	21:19 29:22	hats 64:13,13,16
111:13 112:12	67:13 77:11	42:19 43:16	30:4 44:24	64:19
Fountain 41:25	86:12 93:22	45:6 53:9	63:12 67:16 70:18 87:19	hazmat 34:8
42:4,24 43:10	00.12 33.22	54:5 62:2,24	70.10 07.19	Hazmat 57.0

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES
Phone: 1.800.280.3376

www.alaris.us

	i			
head 6:2 13:15	hoping 120:16	78:20 80:12	65:21,22,24	J
66:11	120:18	83:1 84:3,6,12	98:23 99:21	January 1:19
headed 37:14	hostage 16:19	107:24 108:1,4	112:9	3:10 116:13
headquarters	17:3 34:8	109:3,9,10	instance 48:18	Jemerson
46:23 49:12	103:9	119:19	94:21 100:4	102:15
49:22,24	hot 116:23	incidents 34:5	instructed 80:7	Jennifer 101:20
84:15 101:9,14	hour 51:17 63:16	include 39:4	87:17	Jessie 4:3 5:17
101:15,17	71:8,9 92:20	67:11,17 93:11	instruction	Jesuit 7:10
health 6:15	hours 3:11 19:22	112:25	60:23 69:23	joined 91:7
hear 93:4,14	31:9,19 35:22	included 80:16	74:10,10,16	joint 38:2
97:17,22	36:21,24	including 20:23	instructions	Joyce's 101:20
heard 13:14	37:25 47:19,21	100:8	70:7 93:22	Joyner 44:5
70:6 76:15	48:21 71:8	inconsistencies	99:23	Jsteffan@aclu
93:10 94:2	84:23 86:11,19	79:1,10 80:1	instructors 22:3	4:5
107:6	116:22,24	incorrectly	intel 99:11	Julia 11:1
heightened	house 48:4	121:18	intending 53:22	Juris 8:15
16:25	70:12,15	increase 20:20	intent 99:14	jurisdictions
helmets 17:10	101:20	INDEX 2:1,2	interested	51:23,25
help 27:24	human 31:8 33:1	indicated 67:1	123:16	Jury 96:4
52:17 53:18	hundred 118:2,2	indirect 66:9	internal 28:14,17	justification
helps 45:15	hundreds 19:21	individual 76:6	83:24	110:18,22,25
56:1	93:6	95:5 105:5,7	interpersonal	
hey 71:15 81:8	hurt 105:15,16	106:15	36:22	K
high 7:2,6,9,10	hypotheticals	inert 58:20,22	interrupt 11:21	Kansas 7:22
76:25 114:7	39:22	information 2:3	intersection	keep 60:14
higher 17:10		78:12 80:9,20	43:18 95:23	keeping 82:11
21:24 37:3	1	81:13 107:18	100:2,8	kept 58:24
113:22,23	ICS 33:23 34:11	107:22	interview 80:9	Kiener 101:6
highest 54:19	idea 21:11 68:8	informed 13:11	81:1,6,7	killed 41:15
Highway 9:15	identification	75:2	interviewing	99:16 119:22
37:14 100:19	14:12 29:13	initial 11:14 56:3	80:22	120:2
Hills 13:24 14:3	32:3 45:5	58:15 62:21	interviews 81:15	kind 9:13,21
18:24 36:12	77:24	82:6 103:24	investigation	12:5 13:7,8
89:2 101:21	Illinois 51:25	initially 17:17	25:9	16:17,20 17:4
104:9,12	immediately	32:21 47:4	invited 112:13	17:6 19:9
116:25	28:14 53:11	59:4 60:25	involuntary	20:25 26:23
history 2:13	69:18 94:8	61:4 74:23	18:18	26:24 31:8,10
13:17 14:6,12	impeding	109:4 115:20	involve 17:1	31:20 37:19
22:15	108:14,21	115:22	involved 10:18	38:2 40:23
hit 107:2,3	109:5,8,14	initiative 62:12	37:13	48:10 63:2
hold 23:19	110:4,7,14,18	62:15	involving 11:12	77:10,21 79:3
73:19	impractical	injured 107:1	irritant 55:18	79:16 83:8,22
holds 60:5	95:4 105:8	119:19,22	issue 11:24	83:25 84:12
Holly 101:21	in-between 14:3	120:2,2	issued 68:14	86:22,24
honest 73:1	incident 28:15	injury 10:19	76:11,12 115:24	88:15 91:7
81:10 117:14,21	28:16 34:1,2,6 34:12,14,17	105:19	item 107:3	96:22 102:13
hopefully 115:4	J4.1Z,14,1/	inside 52:19		102:13 106:5

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES
Phone: 1.800.280.3376

				I
114:17 118:18	117:19 119:18	lawsuits 10:15	20:4,7,8,9	33:18 35:1
118:19	120:7,11,13,15	11:6	21:13 33:18	66:5 115:1
kinds 67:7	120:17,22	lawyer 6:21	44:25 88:12	119:18,23 121:6
96:15 97:15	121:14	laying 89:19	88:14 89:16	looked 30:9
knew 86:22	knowledge 13:6	layman 16:21	89:22,24	looking 35:13
117:4	25:10 66:8,9	leader 35:4,12	91:21,23 92:5	35:23 55:5,6
know 6:7 11:8	67:21 83:6	leadership 29:1	109:6	119:8
17:9 21:9,20	107:11	35:11	lines 35:3,23	looks 18:4 59:5
24:9,14 26:4	known 92:2	learn 21:16	39:25	loop 61:11
26:14 27:1	knows 77:6	85:15	list 14:17 32:7,15	looted 99:8
28:7 29:9,21		leave 31:16	33:9 39:4	112:14
30:12 33:25	L	55:20 68:24	listed 16:2 31:25	looting 63:2
34:13 36:18,21	L 3:14 4:16 5:4	69:11 71:10	32:23,25	99:15 100:2
37:1 38:12,16	123:4	72:4 94:7,24	34:21 37:18	112:6 120:22
40:15 44:16	L.A 119:23	111:25 120:17	lists 31:9 35:4	lot 32:18 33:2
50:23 53:13	lack 105:9	leaving 18:21	lit 28:13	33:10,10 40:7
54:11 55:18,25	lane 109:15,17	_	Litigation 4:16	52:10 70:8
	109:21,21	55:7 62:23,24	little 51:16 63:7	
56:23 57:10	large 55:6 99:7	117:4		71:5,6,11 76:10
57:14 58:14	106:15 113:12	left 25:22 42:14	75:16 91:8	80:13 86:20
58:22 59:15	114:6	48:2 49:4,8	107:5	87:9 89:13
63:9,13,21,25	larger 106:7	50:9 54:4	live 6:23	90:1,4 92:24
65:14,15 66:3	late 43:12	57:2 66:18,21	local 113:15	93:2,7,8,16
66:22 67:15	70:20	70:10,24	location 38:24	95:8 97:16
67:23 68:2,3	lateral 17:24	71:23 79:4	46:22 47:13	100:8 105:10
68:6,20 70:2		104:4 116:25	48:25 49:8	119:24 120:2
70:4,22 71:10	18:14	117:2	51:19 55:8	lots 73:25 97:12
71:13,21 72:9	launch 60:3	legal 20:3,3	89:11 93:5	97:12,20
75:3 76:1,19	launched 55:16	64:8,19	99:12 119:11,16	loud 94:24
77:5 78:10	60:7	Lessons 35:25	120:5	Louis 1:8 3:6,14
79:14 80:5,17	launcher 55:16	37:9	locations 45:16	3:19 4:4,9,17
80:20 81:8,12	59:4,5 60:2,7	let's 71:23	logistical 86:21	5:19 7:6,14 8:9
81:15,17,19	60:15 67:16	95:22	long 10:16 30:17	8:21 12:18,22
82:5,10,17	96:15,23	level 17:5	30:21 31:24	13:17 20:21
84:7 86:21	launchers 59:10	Leyshock 43:14	35:20 37:24	24:11 28:21
87:15 89:18,18	59:16,19,25	43:15 44:17	44:5 47:1,5,12	41:3 52:21
91:25 92:6	law 4:13 8:9 15:1	46:17 72:18,23	48:20,24	55:22 104:5
93:18,22,25	95:16 112:23	73:17,19 74:23	49:14 50:5	104:10,15,22
94:2,12,18,18	113:14 114:16	74:25 84:25	70:9 71:6	107:10 108:13
95:1,10	lawful 5:10	86:6	81:24 84:22	110:15,16
100:20 105:5	lawfully 114:5,12	Leyshock's	86:11 92:19	112:16 114:10
106:23 107:2	laws 110:15	74:10	114:9 115:2,12	115:25
107:12,17	112:22	license 9:8	116:21	
108:19,22,24	lawsuit 10:13,20	lieutenant 15:6	longer 13:19	M
108:25 109:18	10:21,25 11:16	15:15,21 18:5,5	47:20 112:2	mace 67:12,17
110:1,1 113:11,19	11:18 12:3,13	26:2 27:12,15	longtime 88:18	89:10,12,14,19
113:25,25	12:24 13:5,13	41:21 117:6	look 14:7,18	90:19,20,24
115:5 116:18	41:6 66:14,16	line 19:23,24	22:24 32:19	91:20,23 103:1
		<u> </u>		<u> </u>

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES Phone: 1.800.280.3376

				_
103:2 105:24	material 55:17	91:14 97:8	99:21	99:4,18 100:15
106:6,21 107:7	Mayo 53:25	membership	Molina 1:8 3:3	100:17 101:1,2
Mader 44:4	54:15,19,24	21:1	3:19 5:19	103:20 104:19
main 19:23 98:4	60:19 61:10,23	memory 80:14	63:25	104:24 105:13
major 19:25	62:10 75:24	memos 30:16	monetary 13:9	105:18 106:20
21:12 80:3	Mayo's 77:13	mentioned	month 39:14	107:4,17 116:11
85:5,6	mean 11:7,13,14	10:25 17:12	40:6 100:19,21	118:20 119:1
majority 33:13	16:16,22 20:2	21:12 32:6	101:8 117:2	120:20
making 40:23	21:18,18,19	67:4 68:9	Moore 44:5	
55:3	23:16 26:2,8	70:10 81:20	53:1	N
male 27:24	26:17 30:15	met 61:1	move 17:24 18:1	N 4:1
man 86:19	43:23 44:23	metal 23:9	18:2,14 50:8	name 5:15,17
Manasco 44:4	45:25 46:4,12	Metropolitan	88:13 93:20	11:24 21:9
53:1 58:8,21	47:18,23	12:18 13:18	93:21,23 94:1	named 11:10
59:13 78:11	49:21 50:11	15:3 22:15	111:10 112:4	41:15
80:7,18 81:17	55:14 60:12	24:11 55:22	moved 15:21,24	names 13:12
82:24 107:19	61:5,25 64:11	104:5,23	18:24 50:9,11	44:5 63:24
115:17	70:18 71:1	110:17 112:16	51:2,2,3,3,6	76:11
manner 38:25	79:14 83:1,3	114:10 115:25	movements	narcotics 16:5
89:23 91:23	84:18 94:20	Michael 89:6	19:24	16:13 24:24
Mansur 41:15	96:17,19 97:12	military 9:3	moving 17:21	28:1
88:19	97:13 98:8	mind 10:24 44:6	20:5 48:14	natural 34:7
map 2:14 45:5,9	103:1 105:3	79:3 104:3	90:4,6	near 45:21 46:8
45:15 56:1	106:5 108:18	minimum 114:21	multi 60:2,4	46:22 47:2,9
66:6	110:1,2 113:4	minute 121:5	multi-jurisdicti	48:25 50:5,14
Maps 45:9	113:24 114:16	misconduct	37:22	50:15 51:19
march 89:1	118:17	26:5,13,19	multi-launchers	63:7 71:2 89:2
116:13 117:19	means 16:23	27:2,5,14,19	59:24	89:4 95:8,23
117:21,24 118:1	18:21 38:22	missing 33:2	multiple 59:15	100:7,18 101:9
118:12,18,21	46:5 95:10	Missouri 1:1,9	60:5	101:16,20
Marcus 45:2,22	meant 79:1	3:1,6,14,16,18	munition 55:15	necessarily 11:9
46:8,22 47:2	medication 6:11	3:20 4:2,4,9	67:11 82:19	54:12 94:11
47:9,14 48:25	meet 22:3	6:24 9:15	102:21 107:14	98:14 117:22
49:4,22,24	85:19	13:24 25:2	munitions 17:11	need 60:14
50:5,15 51:20	meeting 37:12	123:5,21	19:23 20:6	71:20 72:8
61:1 73:20	46:6	mistakes 80:15	21:14,17 40:14	86:25 88:6,8
74:18 75:13	member 19:1,4	MLK 100:19	40:25 53:8	111:5,20,25
mark 45:7	19:16,17 20:14	MO 4:16,17	55:10,21 56:5	115:6
marked 14:12	28:23 29:6,9	123:4,22	56:8,17,20,24	needed 24:5
29:13,15 32:3	38:18 39:9	Mobile 12:17	58:2,4,12 60:7	57:13
32:14 45:5	46:24 91:6	19:6,7 21:8	63:9,14 67:3,7	neighborhood
77:24	108:7 110:16	22:1,11 77:17	67:14 69:21	41:25 42:4
Market 3:13 4:8	116:16	77:20	82:12 89:8	43:10 44:14
marking 14:8	members 17:12	Mobile/SWAT	92:25 95:20	45:11,18 47:8
masks 87:11	17:16 19:7,12	74:5	96:8,13,24	47:23,24 49:11
Massie 3:14	43:20,21	MoKaBe's 98:11	97:3,15,23	49:15 55:23
4:16 5:4 123:4	48:15 80:23	98:13,23	98:7,13,18,23	70:11,25
7.10 3.7 123.4	70.13 00.23	JU.1J,ZJ	30.7,13,10,23	

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES Phone: 1.800.280.3376

	İ	I	I	I	
95:24	numerous 99:9	59:3,13,16	73:7,17 74:15	organized 91:17	
neither 123:11		76:6,11,25	87:20,23	117:19,20,21	
neon 64:13	0	78:23 80:17	94:18,20	118:18	
never 30:8,9	O'Fallon 24:24	81:17 82:21,24	96:20 102:10	original 62:17	
79:4 100:12	25:2,3	88:18 91:2,4	121:11	outcome 25:9	
102:20 103:5	O'Toole 71:12,15	99:17 104:22	old 6:25 7:1	123:16	
103:10 108:2,2	72:3,19 74:21	105:8,16	Olive 4:3	outside 90:17	
112:23 115:4	objection 33:4	106:11 107:18	once 27:9 39:14	oval 66:6	
New 101:9	50:20 72:11	111:4 115:17	51:3 113:2	over-spray	
newspaper	94:14 95:12	officer's 25:17	ones 10:24 11:7	89:17,20	
13:10	104:25 110:20	30:2 108:10	30:16 57:6	oversaw 102:14	
Nick 52:25	111:12,22 112:11	officers 13:7	79:21 80:3,4	0VC130VV 102.14	
58:8 78:11	113:3 114:13	16:24 17:8,19	83:13 89:21	Р	
80:7	objections	20:8,15,20,23	92:18 104:3	P 4:1,1	
night 85:18	106:4	20:8,13,20,23	open 98:25	P.A 69:1,2,3,6	
96:4,7	objects 95:16	36:4 37:2,3,5	99:1	69:12,24 70:4	
•	112:5	38:12 39:13		paddy 77:10	
nightstick 105:13	observe 64:13		operations 9:18	page 2:1,2,4,12	
	observed	46:1 47:10	16:2,5,8 44:12	29:18 30:6	
nine 47:20	62:20 81:4,10	50:2 51:22,24	76:10	33:20,21 35:3	
48:21 114:24	observer 64:9	52:12,13,17,21	opposed 106:10	43:18 45:1,3	
114:25	observers 64:19	53:18 55:22	106:13	45:22 46:8	
nodding 6:2	observing 65:2	57:22 61:11	Ops 15:11,24	46:22 47:2,9	
Non-Biased	obstruction	64:24 70:6	16:13 17:21	47:14,25 48:1	
35:15	108:13	72:2 81:13,21	18:2	· ·	
north 4:17 54:3		84:20 87:23	options 98:4	48:3,25 49:2	
54:5,15 56:7	obtain 8:12,14	88:5 89:15	oral 24:1	49:4,22,24	
56:12 57:8	obviously 46:12	91:9,13,18	order 41:2	50:5,15,15	
64:23 66:20	60:13 80:15	94:23 97:6	50:18,19,23	51:19 54:1,5,5	
69:19,19 73:11	86:22 113:13	98:6 99:6	53:6 61:18,23	54:15,16 56:3	
90:4,7 94:8	114:1	103:12,20	62:18 68:10,13	56:4,7,13,18	
98:2 100:12,14	occasion 39:10	104:13 107:12	68:22 69:23	56:23,25 57:5	
NOTARIAL 2:6	103:19	107:16 112:6	73:18 74:12	57:6,8,9,23	
123:2	occasions 43:7	113:19 118:25	81:4,13 93:14	60:20 63:5,6	
Notary 3:15 5:5	103:17	119:3,21	110:19,23 111:6	63:6 64:23,24	
123:4,20	occurred 12:22	officers' 71:19	111:19,20,21,23	66:4,7 69:19	
noted 80:2	25:5 61:4	offices 3:12	112:10	71:2 73:11,12	
notes 81:17	119:10	Oh 11:11 90:13	ordered 73:4,5	73:21 74:18	
121:6	October 35:24	97:11 103:1	111:3,9	75:13	
noticed 78:25	89:5 100:7	okay 15:14,20	ordering 116:9	pages 30:20	
79:18	Office 3:13 4:7	26:8,16 29:24	orders 50:8	paging 30:11	
November 96:1	officer 9:6,23	30:1,11 33:15	93:4,10	paid 13:9	
102:3	19:19 21:24,25	34:21 35:1	ordinance	paperwork 21:4	
number 21:2	26:12 27:2,6	38:12 42:18	108:12,13,16,17	Park 41:25 42:4	
25:13 97:14	27:22,23,24	50:18 51:1,8	109:13,18,23	42:24 43:10	
114:21	27:24 41:14	61:10,14 62:6	110:8	44:8,14 45:10	
numbers 77:3	44:3,3,3 54:9	62:9,16 66:19	organization	45:18 47:8	
77:18	54:20 55:3	70:16,23 72:9	28:20 29:3	49:11,15 55:23	
		<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES Phone: 1.800.280.3376

66:5 70:10,24	people 34:16	piece 31:12	88:18 91:9	101:19
parking 71:5,6	40:22 43:17	33:11	99:17 101:9,16	presented
71:11 89:13	43:25 55:7,18	place 25:3 47:8	102:25 103:6	115:20,22
93:2 95:8	55:18 61:19	85:22 107:12	104:5,9,22,23	presume 6:8
100:8	62:4,22 63:3	110:16	107:10 110:6,9	pretty 21:18
part 12:24 19:8	64:15,18,25	places 119:23	110:12,17 111:4	38:4 46:9
19:20 30:13	65:2 68:11	Plaintiff 14:11	112:16 114:10	49:16 76:25
30:24 41:6	80:10 85:9	29:12 32:2	116:1 118:3	80:14 82:20
42:13 43:7	88:19 89:15	45:4 77:23	119:21	105:3 113:25
54:3 62:17	89:22 90:10	Plaintiff's 2:11	policed 104:9	114:7
64:12 65:21	91:16,21 92:15	5:18	policemen 87:9	prevent 99:15
65:22,24	94:22 97:25	Plaintiffs 1:18	119:25	105:19,20
85:12 95:16	112:8 114:3,21	3:4,19,21 4:2	policies 107:11	109:16
108:8 117:24	115:6 121:22	5:2,11 13:12	Policing 35:15	prevented
participated	PeopleSoft 31:5	63:21	policy 23:10	120:19,21
38:10,13	31:5,6,8,11,12	Plaza 101:6	24:6,7 25:16	previous 80:8
participating	31:18 32:7	please 5:15,25	25:23,25	83:13,16
114:11	pepper 58:19	6:4,7 121:3	39:11,21 40:1,1	pride 119:24
parties 123:12	58:23 67:9,9	plus 68:24	40:3,9,15,16	120:3
123:15	67:11	point 20:22	political 120:10	primarily 86:3
partner 76:12	period 11:15	22:1 25:16	portals 66:2	printed 45:9
party 10:12	25:13,18 47:13	30:4,18 34:19	portion 16:17	printout 31:23
PAS 40:5	48:6	40:11 44:16,18	29:25	31:24,25
passenger 65:8	permit 117:21	47:25 50:4	position 13:22	prisoner 28:1,12
65:13,15	permits 118:5	56:21 57:1	13:25 21:24	private 94:23
passing 109:16	person 26:11	58:25 59:1,2	positions 15:2	probably 5:23
patrol 9:15 16:7	82:18,20	61:6 70:3	possibility	5:24 19:21
16:10 17:8	94:12 95:5,8	72:10,14,20	105:17 120:23	20:22 24:20
21:24,25 37:2	95:9,10 99:21	73:3,8 74:22	possible 28:18	30:4 33:12
37:14 52:14	109:13,22	79:13 81:3,9	30:17 52:12	45:2 47:19,20
53:19,22 54:1	110:5,7 111:3,5	99:13,14	99:1 120:13	63:7 71:9 83:3
54:3 60:19	111:9 114:10	102:12 111:11	possibly 6:20	83:10 84:18
65:5 73:5	personally 22:5	111:24 115:15	88:1	97:14 121:14
116:13	46:15 47:3	116:8	post 36:14	problem 83:20
patrolling 56:7	58:1 90:25	poles 23:9	potential 86:16	99:25 100:5
56:23 57:8,23	95:19 102:21	police 7:11,13,14	potentially	problematic
62:13 64:23	personnel	8:21,22 9:23	46:13 119:11	100:3
66:4	29:22 30:10	12:18 13:18,19	practical 88:13	problems 20:19
patrolman 10:21	30:24 38:17	13:23 14:21	prefer 105:18	process 80:5,12
pattern 106:8	44:12	15:3 18:5	prepare 6:19	83:22 108:5,8
pay 23:14,17	Peter 64:4	22:15 24:11	85:15,21 86:15	procured 31:7
peaceful 39:7	phonetic 83:14	28:21 29:4	86:17,24	produced 3:9
peacefully	99:6	37:4,13 41:14	prepared 20:20	5:10
120:17	physical 105:11	45:25 47:9	85:16	profiling 35:19
penalty 22:19	105:11,20	55:22 68:10	present 4:13	projectile 12:6
23:15	pick 64:6 88:11	68:21 69:6	95:8 98:10	promoted 15:6
pending 3:17	picked 88:10	83:10,11 84:19	100:9,25	15:17,20
		<u> </u>	<u> </u>	

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES
Phone: 1.800.280.3376

www.alaris.us

	1	•	1	
promotion	Public 3:15 5:5	ran 23:11 38:1,4	received 23:20	44:1 46:11
17:22	123:5,20	84:24 86:7	23:24 39:1,5	48:5 50:22
proper 66:5	pull 46:7,11	101:14 102:18	99:10 112:23	53:2,14 65:4
property 92:16	pulled 44:17,22	Randy 102:14	recognize 13:14	65:12,12 68:13
92:18	44:23 45:18	rank 15:6	30:12 45:12	68:15 69:16
proposed 36:6	49:11,15 91:16	Ranken 71:3,4,4	98:16	70:2,17 71:12
prosecuted	purpose 42:24	71:6,11,23	recollection	71:14 72:25
10:8	99:3	ranking 21:24	40:8	73:3 76:22
protect 52:13,17	purposes 71:19	37:3 54:19	recommend	78:17 81:11
53:18	pursuant 123:7	76:25	121:22	84:4,19 85:4,6
protected	pursuit 9:20	reaching 99:19	record 5:15	85:12 88:7
52:20	10:18	read 13:10 106:1	30:19,25	89:21,25 90:9
protection 17:9	push 20:17 21:5	106:3 121:15	32:13 50:14	91:17,22 93:12
17:10 52:12	put 35:8 40:15	reading 79:17	121:8	93:13,18,19
70:13	Putting 66:15	real 20:16	records 31:18	115:11,22
protest 39:7		really 21:7 81:11	redid 20:24	116:22,24
41:18 42:7,10	Q	88:11,13	reduced 123:10	117:13,18,20
42:20,24	Qdoba 100:9	102:12 105:19	refer 45:15 56:1	remembered
43:5,17 89:1,4	quarterly 22:4	106:24 116:22	76:24	11:22
95:20,22	question 6:1,5,6	116:23 117:19	referred 26:17	remembering
96:25 97:5	6:8 21:19	reason 32:23	77:16	82:22
100:7,10,18,22	26:10,14,18	94:4	referring 32:10	report 2:15 26:5
100:7,10,10,22	31:4 32:24	recall 12:7,12	32:11,13 48:15	26:13,19 27:2
101:19 102:21	39:20 66:16	13:2,4,12 19:4	48:16 78:2	27:6,15,19,21
103:20 114:12	94:5 96:3	23:3,12 24:17	refers 33:25	66:25 77:24
115:10 118:9,12	98:15 106:3	24:22 25:4	76:20	78:1,5 80:6,10
118:16,19	113:9	28:9,16 33:8	refresher 5:25	80:18,21 81:21
protesting	questions 13:16	35:6,17,20	regularly 74:3	82:25 83:5
88:19 120:17	14:5 22:14	36:2 37:24	related 15:2	107:13,19,23
protestor	39:22 40:6	38:5 40:19	16:13 28:3	107:13,13,23
105:15	42:19 45:14	41:4 42:6	115:9,13 123:11	107:24,23
protestors	88:24 121:3,10	43:11,19,22,24	relates 107:7	119:9,14 120:5
89:12 90:11,12	quick 63:17	44:2,10,13 47:1	relative 40:13	reported 28:8
93:11 117:15,23	Quik 89:4,13	47:5,12 48:24	123:14	28:14 66:23
119:25 120:12	90:1,4,8 92:15	51:14 52:24	relay 88:4	107:18
protests 39:2	92:17,24 93:2	69:15 70:16	relaying 61:23	reporter 3:15
46:13 52:10	93:16 95:3,8	73:22,24 74:7	relying 111:4	4:15 5:5 12:4
64:14,16 72:1	quite 92:12	74:8,9,14	remain 21:2	106:3 121:19
85:16,21 86:16		75:22,23	50:4 112:8	121:23 123:2
86:18 88:25	R	73:22,23 77:12 78:14	remember 6:13	reporters 11:16
97:1 102:3,11	R 4:1	86:2,2 87:14	6:17 11:7 12:2	reports 80:8
102:25 104:10	racial 35:19	87:18 90:14	13:15 21:3 24:1	83:11,16,23
113:25 115:14	radio 57:18	91:4 97:25	24:2,18,19,24	107:17
119:20	64:25 73:16	98:6 116:10	26:3 27:17	reprimand
provide 70:13	73:18,20	117:17	28:5 33:11	23:18,21,25
provides 94:4	75:25 76:15	receive 23:18	35:22 36:23	24:3
providing 22:2	radios 57:24	112:17	37:15 40:14	request 51:18
F. 5 11 am 19 22.2			37.13 13.11	

	1	1	1	1
52:5,7	84:12 85:13,18	117:12	48:2 71:1	62:10 75:24
requested 75:4	85:24,25 86:7	roles 29:1	search 16:18	77:12
require 17:5	87:16,22 88:5	Ron 44:5	27:25 42:8,21	sergeants 38:15
required 13:7	107:25 108:3	room 3:13 4:9	42:25	88:2
17:19 36:4,10	reviewed 25:12	120:12,12	searching	serious 17:2
36:21,24 37:7	reviewing 25:16	Rossomanno	27:23	114:1
39:14 68:10	ridden 65:16	102:15	seat 65:9,11,14	seriously 119:19
85:1 107:13	rifles 17:10	rotates 60:5	Seattle 20:19	119:22 120:2
requirements	right 13:20	roughly 18:12	second 10:25	served 9:2,5
36:18 37:2	14:24 15:7,11	45:11	15:14,16,17	service 18:20
68:22	18:10,14,22	route 93:11	30:6 42:12,16	Services 4:16
Reserve 21:8	21:14 31:2	RSMo 123:8	43:4,9 52:13	set 36:14 48:4
22:11 27:16	32:16 34:16	Rucker 4:13	52:16 62:9	48:18 88:12
38:19 40:10	36:5 38:19	rules 5:25	secondary 19:9	settled 11:17
77:20	39:14 40:4	run 23:7,8 38:6	Section 123:8	settlement 13:7
Reserve/SWAT	41:22 43:7	63:24	see 15:18 29:18	seven 47:19
12:17 19:7,7	44:6 45:22	rushed 101:14	30:12 31:22	severity 97:15
22:1 77:17	46:1,15 47:3	S	31:23 33:23	shaking 6:2
Reservoir 89:2	47:10 48:5,22	S 4:1	35:3,14,24	share 115:18
resistant 52:18	49:12 50:2	S-T-E-P-H-E-N	58:4,11 62:22	Sheriff's 54:13
resources 31:8	52:5 53:13,15	5:16	63:3 64:18	shoot 52:19
respected	56:19 57:2	safety 71:19	65:25 89:8	60:5
88:22	59:8 60:21	110:10	90:24 92:25	shooting 88:19
respond 46:13	61:24 65:13	sake 42:23	96:8,13 97:5	89:6
73:20 113:2,5	66:17,20 67:5	45:8	100:15,25 117:15 118:25	shoots 106:12
responded 38:14 42:9,13	69:13 71:22 72:24 73:12	Sam 72:14	119:3,6	Shop 98:11,13 98:24 99:22
42:23 43:4,10	74:16 77:5	Sarah 1:8 3:3,18	seen 14:14	short 15:10 22:6
50:10 68:21	81:23 86:7	63:25	29:16 30:2,8	63:19 121:9
responding 6:1	87:3,24 88:20	saw 78:17,21	30:13,16,23	shorter 32:18
16:18 23:6	88:22 95:20	79:6,8 89:14	64:15 78:5	107:3
39:2 44:7	97:6 98:20	90:19,25 91:1	segue 32:4	shorthand 5:4
response 11:14	101:25 102:4	96:21 97:10	send 115:9	shortly 53:9,10
42:20 82:6	102:22 104:6	98:6	sending 116:11	117:3
113:8	104:10,19 114:4	saying 30:7	sense 94:5,20	shot 12:5 41:14
responses 34:4	116:24 118:13	51:2 62:7	95:1,6,10	42:8 67:16
responsible	121:15	71:15 100:4	sent 115:13 116:6	71:17 72:1
82:11,16,18,21	rights 120:1,14	106:19 118:3,11	separate 82:6	99:16
restaging 55:7	rioter 105:15	says 5:11 16:9	Seper 44:4	shots 99:9
restrictions 10:3	rioters 54:2,4	18:20 29:18	September	side 54:15,16
resume 63:1	54:25 60:21	35:14 108:20	33:18	56:12 62:23
retirement 18:21	62:4 119:25	scene 50:24	sergeant 15:17	65:8,13,13,15
retraining 24:6	rioting 103:11,14	51:15 75:12	22:7,7,11 24:21	66:2,2 73:12
returned 70:23	riots 119:23	85:7 92:19	26:2 28:11	88:14 90:4
review 39:10,18	rocks 63:1	scenes 81:22	53:25 54:15	sidewalk 95:9
78:24,25	106:16	school 7:2,6,9	54:19,24	95:15 110:2
83:17 84:2,6	role 86:22 117:9	7:10 8:6,9,17	60:19 61:10,22	111:11
	<u> </u>	l	<u> </u>	

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES Phone: 1.800.280.3376

	1	I	I	
sidewalks	smoke-like 67:4	112:23	88:11 119:11,16	stores 99:8
109:19,20	smoke-type	specifically	120:4	stream 106:12
sign 23:7,11	55:17	46:11 47:14	standing 61:9	streamer 107:6
75:25 76:2,7	Society 29:4	50:23 78:15	95:9 109:15	street 3:13 4:3,8
76:8,11,12	software 31:12	78:16 98:8	109:22 110:5	4:17 16:16
77:13 121:16	somebody	speculation	111:10	56:12,18 100:9
121:23	58:22 87:17	33:5 94:15	stands 16:9	101:20 109:23
sign-off 83:22	somewhat 52:2	95:13 105:1	34:11 88:6	110:3,6,12,13
108:5,8	71:1	110:21 111:13	start 50:5 72:1	111:7,10 114:17
signature 5:6	soon 53:15	112:12 114:14	started 90:3	streets 117:25
121:12,21,22	71:22 75:9	spell 5:15	100:2 102:14	118:4
121:25	83:1	spelled 9:16	state 3:16 5:15	strictly 21:8
similar 70:6	sorry 11:11,21	spontaneous	113:14 123:5,21	92:14
106:20	25:2,3 33:20	118:19	States 1:1 3:1,17	strikes 28:6
Simmons 11:1	98:2 106:1	spot 83:14	stating 27:22	struck 23:7
single 59:25	sort 49:19 59:5	88:10,11	79:25	study 8:2
60:2,3 82:18	61:23 86:3	spray 67:9,11	station 16:7	stuff 31:1,5,25
sitting 65:9	sorts 37:16	sprayed 89:19	stationary 50:4	35:11 40:13,20
89:13,17	south 54:1,4,16	St 1:8 3:6,13,19	50:7	79:2 86:21
situation 34:8	56:23 57:9,23	4:4,9,17 5:19	stationed 16:6	106:16 118:6
38:14 103:9,11	60:20 66:4,21	7:6,14 8:9,21	51:8 53:3 65:7	subject 10:21
105:4,7 106:9	67:1 69:20	12:18,22 13:17	65:20 76:6	12:2 27:20
106:13,14	73:11 83:12	20:21 24:10	stay 92:19	91:22,25
113:11,24	89:5 90:4	28:21 41:3	Steffan 2:5 4:3	103:9 105:1
situations 16:19	94:8 95:24	51:12,25 52:21	5:13,17 12:1	106:25 110:21
80:14 103:15	98:3	52:25 53:4,10	14:8,13 30:21	111:14 114:14
114:1	speak 6:3,4	53:21 54:6,9	30:22 33:7,21	subjects 16:19
six 47:19 114:25	19:11	54:12,12,14	33:22 50:25	17:1 24:23
Sixth 28:11	speaker 94:24	55:21 56:6,16	63:18,20	62:20 93:1
skills 36:22	speaking 46:12	57:7 58:5	72:12 94:16	109:4,7
skirmish 20:9	65:5 72:3	59:10 63:10	95:18 105:21	subsequent
88:12,13 89:16	77:11 105:4	64:22 68:1,6	106:17 111:2,17	10:20
89:24 91:21	special 15:11,24	69:9,24 70:5	112:7,15 113:7	substance
91:23 92:5	16:2,5,8,13	73:10 75:3,14	114:19 121:2,5	121:18
109:6	17:9,21 18:2	79:25 104:5	121:8,10,13	substances
slightly 106:22	44:11	104:10,15,22	Stephen 1:17	67:4
SLMPD 2:13	specialized	107:9 108:12	3:9 4:12 5:9	Suite 4:4
14:2,11 18:21	9:10 10:1 16:24	110:15,16	5:16	sum 13:9 21:20
18:23 25:6,22	16:24,25 17:7	112:16 114:9	stick 79:21	Sunset 13:23
27:3 28:24	17:13,15	115:25	sticking 23:9	14:3 18:24
29:7 30:23	specific 15:9	stage 62:25	STIPULATED	36:12 104:8,12
36:5 39:9	30:16 33:16	86:20	5:1	116:25
117:2	42:7 43:25	staged 45:24	stop 23:7,11,11	supervised
SLU 90:7	45:16 47:6	46:3 47:2,10	72:15	97:2
smaller 52:2	48:25 102:9	50:1 87:7	stopped 72:9	supervisor 27:7
smoke 58:20	106:14 111:13	100:11,14	73:8	supervisors
58:23 67:8	112:19,19,22	staging 46:22	stopping 108:21	84:19,21 88:1
	!	l	l	

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES
Phone: 1.800.280.3376

		-		-
88:2	123:7	20:12,13,24	testify 6:13,16	85:5 87:25
supposed 87:15	Symposium	21:11 42:14	12:24 13:1 41:6	87:25 90:25
sure 15:19 18:7	35:4	43:21,23	testimony 41:9	90:25 91:3,18
37:11 38:16	system 34:15	46:24 48:17	68:9 70:9	92:7 94:6,6
40:12 47:7	40:3 69:1,2,3	48:19 53:14	121:19 123:6,8	94:10,25
62:18 63:18	69:6	82:1,3,8,8	Thank 14:10	96:15,21,22
70:2 76:21	systems 69:12	96:7 101:24	thereto 123:15	98:18,20,22
77:15 81:2		102:2,5,8,9,10	thing 9:21 16:17	100:20,21,22
84:6 88:3,7	<u> </u>	102:18 108:7	16:20 18:6,8	100:22 101:16
91:19 92:12	tactical 16:15,17	Team-CP 16:2	20:25 26:22	102:12 103:8
104:20 107:21	16:21,22,23	tear 55:19 60:17	26:24 31:10,21	103:10 104:2
114:3 115:15	44:20 51:12	62:21,25 67:4	35:12 37:20	108:18 109:4
121:7,13	60:12 76:10	67:8 87:9,10	38:2 40:23	109:20 110:3
surrounds	Tahoe 48:11,12	98:10 103:5	44:13 63:2	110:14,22
19:23	49:20 50:6	technically	67:6 79:15,18	114:24 115:20
Susannah 3:14	take 11:12 13:25	20:11 67:16	84:1,5 86:24	115:22 116:8
4:16 5:4 123:4	28:7 30:6	110:4 111:1	88:7 106:8	117:1,7,12 118:1
suspect 10:19	54:5 70:21	tell 32:20 33:6	114:18 118:8,18	118:2,5,7,16
105:9,15	71:18 72:4	34:11 43:15	118:19 120:7	119:18 120:7,18
suspended	85:20,22	68:10 72:23	things 6:13,17	121:2
22:21 23:3,5	87:5 93:11	73:14 75:20	17:4 30:23	thinking 11:23
suspension	103:3 105:14	79:22 93:21	32:25 33:3	24:16 25:8
23:12,13	119:24 120:2	94:20 97:1	34:10 81:22	27:18 65:19
sustained 25:11	takeaway 86:17	121:23	83:19 87:2,5	68:19 100:24
SWAT 16:2,12	87:12	telling 61:2	114:17 120:24	110:15 118:9
16:14 17:3,7,12	taken 1:18 3:20	64:24 81:8	think 9:17 11:9	119:7
17:15,18,18,18	5:3 6:11 17:3	Templeton 41:3	13:9 20:16	third 32:5 33:18
17:20,21 18:2	32:22 63:19	ten 35:3	21:5,7 22:3	36:23
18:10 19:16	109:4,7 121:9	tenure 25:6	23:16,20 24:2	thought 11:20
20:13,23	121:17 123:9,13	26:1	27:9,11 31:7	36:7 37:19
38:12,16 41:21	takes 112:1	term 41:25 42:1	33:2 34:13,14	40:12 70:2
43:7,20,21,23	talk 45:15 57:13	46:3 55:9,12	34:18,18 36:9	83:20 107:22
43:24 46:19	75:8 113:4	64:8 67:10	36:15 37:16	117:24 118:6
46:24 48:15	talked 44:16	77:8,9 78:1	37:20 38:3	thousand 83:11
48:17,19 52:12	45:17 53:13	105:9 107:6	39:6,25 40:7	threats 16:25
59:19 67:14,21	62:11 81:2,3	terms 60:17	40:11,18 45:21	three 36:10,17
77:16,20	86:9 103:18 104:17 112:20	67:14,14 76:16	49:16,17	39:19 47:18
80:24 82:8		86:19 111:16	52:25 53:15	59:24 63:12
91:6,7,7,14	talking 42:9,16 44:20 49:3	111:25 112:22	53:17 54:11,23	69:12 77:15
96:7 97:8	67:3 68:16	118:15	55:9 56:4	78:20 104:1,2
102:5,9 108:7	71:12,14 95:25	test 39:19,20	57:1 59:3	115:2 116:24
116:16	98:16 101:13	40:2	60:6 65:11,13	119:20
SWAT/Mobile	109:10 111:15	testified 11:9	67:3,13 69:4,4	three-year 36:7
27:15 38:19	Taylor 48:3 71:2	49:10 53:17	69:9 70:1,9	36:8,16,19
40:10	team 16:8 17:3	54:24 60:6,18	71:19 75:22	throw 67:15
swerve 23:8 sworn 3:10 5:10	19:2,5,7,8	101:23 102:20 104:16	79:14,16,19,22	96:22 114:17
5WU III 3.1U 3.1U	15.2,5,7,0	104.10	81:3 84:10,20	throwing 58:24

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES Phone: 1.800.280.3376

	ı	1	1	ı
62:4 63:1	97:20 105:10	39:1,5 83:5,8	85:4 102:17	17:17 24:6
95:15 96:18,19	title 18:4	102:17 103:3,4	112:4	36:4
106:16 112:5	today 6:12 67:2	103:7 104:17	two-week 11:15	understand 6:6
thrown 60:8	68:16 119:10	104:21 112:17	type 16:6 19:19	6:9 13:18
thumb 30:19	120:6,25	112:19,23,25	35:12 86:21	26:21 30:7
ticket 108:19,23	today's 6:19	trainings 34:21	96:13 106:7	51:1 66:24
110:25	told 18:19 24:5	34:25	types 17:15	72:13,22 74:7
time 5:22 10:16	43:13 46:11	transcribed 5:5	21:20	86:11 104:4
12:11,15 19:6	58:15,25 59:1	transcript 121:15	typewriting 5:6	105:1 106:18
20:14 22:22	60:19,24,24	transferred	123:10	107:9 108:4
25:13,18 30:4	61:10,18,19,22	15:10 18:9	typically 34:22	111:18 114:14
30:17 34:19	66:11,13 71:13	79:3	121:21	120:11
35:18 36:15	72:23 73:6,20	transmissions	typographical	understanding
41:22 42:6,12	75:17 87:22	76:15	121:16	25:15,23 26:11
42:16 43:4,9	93:25 97:25	travel 109:21		26:20 29:23
43:11 44:8,18	98:1	traveled 61:6	U	38:21 39:13
46:10 48:5	ton 74:2,6	traveling 48:7	uh 24:3	40:2 67:12
49:3,5,7,17	tons 93:19	49:19,20,21	ultimately 8:4	73:25 88:17
50:5 52:14	top 13:15 59:3	50:6	8:12	96:2 100:6
53:8,22	65:20,23	Trip 89:4,13	um 8:11 9:12	109:13 114:20
54:20 56:14	topic 112:20	90:1,4,8 92:15	10:16 15:12	114:23 118:11
57:4,15 58:15	total 36:21 49:3	92:18,24 93:2	18:17 22:24	understood 6:8
59:20 60:3	49:5 107:23	93:16 95:3,8	23:19 27:9	uniform 57:20
61:12,22 62:9	tough 88:9	true 14:20 19:13	29:11 31:1 34:4	uniforms 57:24
63:5,17 66:3	119:17	98:14	38:3 39:19	union 100:22
70:9,16,18	track 82:11	trust 121:19	40:11 44:11	unit 2:13 12:14
71:10 73:10	traffic 108:13,14	truthful 41:9	46:9 47:16	12:16 16:6,15
77:13 78:17,22	108:21,21	truthfully 6:13	51:16 52:9	19:1,13 22:11
81:3,5 91:1	109:5,14,15,17	6:16	53:5 67:13	29:12,19,21
97:4 98:1	109:21 110:4,8	try 5:25 6:3,4	72:14 74:22	30:2,8,9,13
107:13 109:3,6	110:10,14,18	99:11	78:13,19	49:18 77:17,21
114:4,5,5 115:2	111:8 112:5	trying 103:8	80:22 81:2	77:22 79:3
115:12,15	trainer 22:5	111:18,19 117:18	84:4 85:11,16	United 1:1 3:1,17
116:10,18 118:8	training 9:11 10:1	Tucker 101:10	99:24 105:3	units 44:7,9,10
120:9	13:8 16:24	turn 56:19 57:2	109:2 114:16	84:17
timeframe	17:5,13,15,18	turns 105:11	116:8 120:7	University 7:22
50:21	17:18 19:19,22	twice 15:18 27:9	Um-hum 88:17	8:9
times 24:14	20:1,24 21:13	51:2	90:2 93:17	unlawful 38:25
25:13 27:8	21:23 22:2,4	two 15:12,12	unaware 59:18	69:18 93:15
28:17 31:16	31:25 32:8,16	17:17 21:12	81:19 102:8	93:23 94:3,5
49:4 55:10	32:21,22 33:8	36:10,16,17,17	uncomfortable	94:7,9,12,25
61:16 65:19	33:10,11 34:1,3	37:25 51:24	55:19	95:11,17 97:17
68:23,24	34:24 35:1,4,6	52:25 59:24	uncommon	111:16,24 112:3
76:10 79:15	35:13,17,19,23	61:16 63:11	119:23	112:17,21 113:1
80:13 90:24	35:24 36:2,5	77:21 78:20	uncontrollable	113:5,10,17
93:25 94:2	36:22 37:2,6	79:15,17,23,24	105:6	114:7
94:24 96:11	37:18 38:6	80:3 83:13	undergo 17:16	Unmarked 48:11
J-1.27 JU.11	37.10 30.0	00.0 00.10		Jilliaikea 40.11

ALARIS LITIGATION SERVICES Phone: 1.800.280.3376

unreasonable	37:3 41:3	81:7,15 85:18	106:1,4 110:20	107:17
28:18	vests 17:10	87:7 92:11	111:12,22 112:11	
unrelated	video 67:23	watch 116:19	113:3 114:13	X
102:25	85:24 93:19	117:11	121:4,7,11,14	
unrest 34:9	viewable 32:7	way 24:25	WheatonA@s	Y
upset 75:3	violating 110:7	26:13 66:11	4:10	yard 23:8
use 20:5 21:13	violation 23:10	81:19 88:14	white 48:11	yeah 15:12,18
21:16,21,22	violent 46:13	91:12 98:23	wide 106:8	18:8 19:14
28:18 39:10	71:17	ways 109:1	wind 87:8 88:8	20:4,11 22:7
39:20 40:9,14	Vogel 64:2	we'll 45:7 76:10	99:1 119:12	26:21 33:13
41:24 46:3	voluntary 18:1	we're 62:2 71:18	window 98:25	34:13 36:13
58:19 60:15,19	vs 1:8 3:5	72:4,7 80:12	windows 66:1,1	38:4 42:11
63:17 75:25		86:19	wished 57:16	47:18,24
77:7 83:24	W	we've 67:10	witness 4:12	48:16 57:1,12
95:19 96:24	wagon 77:10	68:16 71:15	5:6 11:20	59:23 61:15
97:3 104:19	waive 121:20,22	103:17 112:20	24:20 121:25	61:25 62:14
104:24 105:18	121:23,25	wear 64:13	123:6,9	67:6,16 70:13
105:23 106:19	waived 5:7	wearing 64:15	women's 116:13	71:4 73:2 74:4
107:13,16 116:3	walked 109:6	64:18 67:18	118:1,21	77:17 80:7
uses 25:17 74:3	Walton 43:18	week 83:3 101:5	words 69:17	81:3,24 88:7
usually 113:21	45:1 47:25	weeks 17:17	75:23 121:17	90:12 91:3,9
utilize 46:14	48:1 49:2	78:20	wore 19:10	93:18 96:19
	50:15 61:1	went 10:22 33:8	57:19	101:16 104:2
V	63:7,8 69:19	47:8,25 48:1,2	work 2:13 13:19	108:24 110:3
vacant 70:15	69:20	48:2,3,19 49:1	14:11,20 31:16	110:13 117:1,7
vague 50:20	want 5:23 10:17	49:17 50:1	31:16,19,20	119:13
van 70:3,4	20:17,21 22:12	58:19 66:5,22	86:20 89:1,4	year 5:23 36:5
Vandeventer	30:6,18 35:8	67:1 71:1,23	95:22 101:4	Year's 101:9
89:5 90:5	35:21 37:14	74:18 79:4,16	102:25 103:6	yearly 36:9
variable 21:1	38:2 55:20	86:13 87:1	107:9 116:4	years 7:1 15:12 15:12,22 22:13
varied 20:16	59:21,21	99:21	worked 14:2	,
various 21:20	65:24 114:2	weren't 41:1	working 28:23	33:17 36:10,17 36:17 115:3
37:13	120:15	54:6 62:23	100:18	yelling 94:23
vary 40:7	wanted 17:2	62:24 89:17	worry 115:3	yelling 94.23
vehicle 9:18	18:2,6,16	west 50:12	worse 99:16	Z
10:18,19 12:5,8	20:19 40:22	69:19 94:8	wouldn't 88:12	Zwilling 44:4
12:10,11 17:11	52:11 75:11,21	98:2,4	117:22	
23:7 44:20	115:17 120:11	westbound	write 78:8 80:10	0
48:8,9 51:12	wants 26:11	58:17	80:18 81:20	02 77:14
51:14,16,23	114:11	Wethington	writing 83:6	03 77:14
52:4,7,18 56:13,24 69:6	warning 110:23 110:24	44:4	written 23:24	
76:8	warnings 97:22	Wheaton 4:8	24:1,3 83:11	1
vehicles 109:16	warrant 42:8,21	11:21 14:10	108:19,23	12:13 14:9,11
verbal 86:3	42:25	30:18 33:4,20	115:1	17:18 31:2,3,23
verbally 6:1 69:1	warrants 16:18	50:20 63:16	wrong 114:24	76:22
versus 5:19	wasn't 63:11	72:11 94:14	wrote 28:7	1-800-280-33
101343 3.13	*** u 3ii t 03.11	95:12 104:25	78:10 80:19	4:18

10 70:19 97:14 100 20:22 21:2 100:1 100b 33:23 11/19 22:25 11:00 70:19 1130 4:4 1200 3:13 4:8 123 2:6 14 2:13 15 1:19 3:10 97:14 150 90:13 180 30:20 18th 35:2 19 43:2 55:22 58:2 67:18 68:20 115:10 119:8 1994 14:21 1999 22:25 19th 41:13,16 42:3 64:20 68:17 101:24 103:19 1st 101:4 2 2 2:2,13 17:18 29:12,15 76:16 76:19 2:00 3:11 20 68:24 2000 24:20 2001 20:18 2002 2:11 2005 22:8 24:21 25:5,8 2007 22:12 2009 22:9,12 2010 15:6 2011 27:13,20	101:5,9 102:3 103:25 2015 35:2,4 41:13,16 42:3 43:2 55:22 58:2 64:20 67:19 68:17 68:20 101:20 101:25 103:19 109:10 115:10 119:8 2016 18:9 33:19 2017 14:1,2,23 104:6 116:14 2019 1:19 3:10 23 35:14 27th 33:19 29 2:13 2nd 35:24 3 3 2:3,14 32:2,14 76:16 30 68:24 97:14 314 3:13 4:5,9 4:10,18 32 2:14 4 4 2:4,14 45:4,7 4:17-cv-2498 1:10 3:5 45 2:14 49 7:1 492.010 123:8 5 5 2:5,15 77:23 78:3 5:03 3:11 122:2 50 91:11 94:22	644-2191 4:18 652-3114 4:5 7 70 100:19 7100 76:5 77:16 7101 77:14 711 4:17 77 2:15 8 8 70:22 87 7:5 9 9 70:19 9:00 70:22 90 10:17 902 4:16 123:22 906 4:3 91 8:1 94 7:18 96 10:17 97 10:17 98 8:11	
2007 22:12 2009 22:9,12 2010 15:6	78:3 5:03 3:11 122:2		